

**Plant-insect interaction beyond folivory:  
chemical ecology of a non-folivore herbivore  
*Leucinodes orbonalis*'s interaction with its  
host *Solanum melongena***

A thesis

Submitted in partial fulfillment of the requirements

of the degree of

**Doctor of Philosophy**

By

**Rituparna Ghosh**

20162008



**Indian Institute of Science Education and Research, Pune**

**2023**

**Dedicated to my family**

# Declaration

I declare that this written submission represents my ideas in my own words and where others' ideas have been included, I have adequately cited and referenced the sources. I also declare that I have adhered to all principles of academic honesty and integrity and have not misrepresented or fabricated or falsified any idea/data/fact/source in my submission. I understand that violation of the above will be cause for disciplinary action by the Institute and can also evoke penal action from the sources which have thus not been properly cited or from whom proper permission has not been taken when needed.



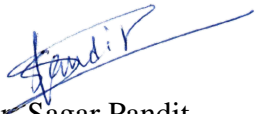
Rituparna Ghosh

20162008

Date: 30<sup>th</sup> March, 2023

# Certificate

Certified that the work incorporated in the thesis entitled “Plant-insect interaction beyond folivory: chemical ecology of a non-folivore herbivore’s interaction with its host” submitted by Ms. Rituparna Ghosh was carried out by the candidate, under my supervision. The work presented here or any part of it has not been included in any other thesis submitted previously for the award of any degree or diploma from any other university or institution.



Dr. Sagar Pandit

Date: 30th March, 2023

# Acknowledgments

I want to express my sincere gratitude to my supervisor, Dr. Sagar Pandit, for his endless guidance during my Ph.D. work and believing in me during failures. I appreciate his vast knowledge and expertise in all areas, especially his skills in writing manuscripts and delivering talks. It is worth mentioning that his supervision has made me disciplined, focused, and keenly interested in the field of chemical ecology. He has nurtured my life skills alongside research and always motivated me to become an independent science professional.

I am truly grateful to Dr. Nixon Abraham, assistant professor at IISER, Pune, India, and Dr. Ram Kulkarni, associate professor at Symbiosis International (Deemed University), Pune, India, for kindly accepting to become the Research Advisory Committee (RAC) members to evaluate the progress and providing valuable insights for the past four years.

I am thankful to my institute IISER, Pune, for providing a multidisciplinary platform for research, world-class facilities, and providing me with integrated Ph.D. fellowship. I want to thank all the technical staff who have helped throughout the thesis work. I am thankful for being provided with Ph.D. fellowships like CSIR-NET-JRF and SRF, awarded by the Human Research Development Group, and PMRF, awarded by the Ministry of Education. I am also thankful for being provided with INSPIRE fellowship awarded by the Department of Science and Technology and the Central sector scheme of scholarship Ministry of Human Resource Development (MHRD), Government of India, without which I could not have reached till doctoral studies. I acknowledge the Maharashtra State Biodiversity Board for permitting the research of wild Solanaceae plants.

I sincerely thank Dr. Dnyaneshwar Madhukar Firake, senior scientist of the Agricultural Entomology department, Indian Council of Agricultural Research (ICAR)-Directorate of Floricultural Research, India, for his guidance and collaboration. I thank Dr. Sirsha Sribas Mitra, assistant professor at Savitribai Phule Pune University, India, for her valuable input into this work. I thank Dr. Amrita Hazra, associate professor at IISER, Pune, India, for providing bacterial strains and always supporting me. I wish to express my heartfelt gratitude to all of my teachers, whose positivity and encouragement brightened my days.

I have been glad to be a part of the Agricultural Biotechnology and Chemical Ecology (ABCE) Lab, IISER, Pune, for the past five years as both masters and Ph.D. student. I

want to thank every person in this lab. I thank Dr. Ashish B. Deshpande for his helpful guidance during my Ph.D., particularly in metabolomics and protein expression work.

I thank Mr. Dennis Metze, Mr. Maruf Shaikh, and Mr. Surhud Sant for their support during the measurements and many remarkable scientific discussions. My deepest gratitude is to all the students Mr. Tushar Gavali, Ms. Ashmita Baruah, Ms. Deshna Jain, Ms. Sonam Shinde, Ms. Namithashree M., Mr. Aniket Vartak and Mr. Atharv Ambekar for their help. I am grateful to Mr. Kankan Dutta for all his efforts and endeavors to maintain the plants and participate in experiments and scientific discussions to improve this project.

I thank Mr. Manish Kumar for his immense support in maintaining the field and mesocosm facility, practical help, and discussions. I feel lucky to have lab-mates Ms. Gauri Binayak and Mr. Rutwik V. Bardapurkar for their selfless support, active appreciation, and criticism of this work for betterment. I also thank Mr. Mahendra Pawar, Mr. Sahil Pawar, Mr. Sujay Paranjape, Mr. Karthik Nirbhavne, Ms. Prashasti Pande and Ms. Prajakta Ingale.

The field assistant of ABCE lab, Mr. Ganesh Pawar, has put immense effort into maintaining the experimental field and mesocosm facility. Apart from that, I am thankful to him for all his extra efforts to let my experiments continue smoothly. Mr. Nitish Lahigude also helped in plant germination and maintenance, for which I am grateful to him.

I would also like to thank my friends Dolon, Sukanya, Vani, Shirsa, Nilam, Nikita, Rupali, Yamini, Kaushiki, and Rashim for all their support to keep me strong enough in sailing through this journey.

No word is sufficient to express my gratitude to my parents, Mr. Amit Kumar Ghosh, Mrs. Soma Ghosh, and my grandmother Mrs. Juthika Ghosh for always motivating me to grow and cheering me up at low times. I am grateful to my friend Dr. Avirup De and his parents for their unconditional support. I am lucky to have my aunt, Mrs. Urmita Roy, for always motivating and cheering me up.

# Contents

List of figures	x
List of tables	xii
Synopsis	xiii
1. Introduction	1
1.1. Plant and insect interaction	1
1.2. Plant's response to insect herbivory	2
1.3. Role of plant metabolites in plant's response	3
1.4. Plant's response to lepidopteran herbivory	4
1.4.1. Plant's response to lepidopteran folivory	4
1.4.1.1. Recognition	5
1.4.1.2. Signaling	5
1.4.1.3. Response	5
1.4.2. Plant's response to lepidopteran non-folivory	6
1.5. Eggplant-ESFB interaction	8
1.5.1. The host: eggplant	8
1.5.2. The frugivore: ESFB	9
1.6. ESFB management practices	11
1.6.1. Synthetic chemical application	11
1.6.2. Eggplant germplasm characterization	12
1.6.3. Biorational compounds	13
1.6.4. Predators and parasitoids	15
1.6.5. Integrated pest management (IPM)	15
1.7. Motivation	15
1.8. Groundwork, hypothesis, and objectives	16
1.9. References	17
2. Understanding the role of eggplant volatiles in ESFB adult's host location	30
2.1. Introduction	30
2.2. Materials and methods	32
2.2.1. Eggplant field	32
2.2.2. Insects	33
2.2.3. Natural occurrence of ESFB in the field	33
2.2.4. Determining the factors influencing the ovipositing females' host selection	33

2.2.5. Characterization and quantification of leaf VOCs using gas chromatography (GC)	36
2.2.6. Isolation of <i>geraniol synthase</i> gene ( <i>SmGS</i> ) from RL22	37
2.2.7. Expression and purification and in vitro characterization of <i>SmGS</i>	38
2.2.8. Virus-induced gene silencing (VIGS) of <i>SmGS</i>	40
2.2.9. RNA isolation and quantitative real-time PCR (qPCR)	40
2.2.10. Statistical analyses	42
2.3. Results	43
2.3.1. Himalayan eggplant variety RL22 shows very low ESFB oviposition and infestation in the field	43
2.3.2. Even in the controlled environment, ESFB females do not oviposit on RL22 or APs complemented with its VOC blend	45
2.3.3. RL22 leaf VOC blend is different from that of other eggplant varieties.	48
2.3.4. RL22-specific geraniol repels ovipositing females	56
2.3.5. Heterologously expressed <i>SmGS</i> converts geranyl pyrophosphate (GPP) to geraniol	65
2.3.6. Silencing <i>geraniol synthase</i> renders RL22 susceptible to ESFB oviposition	66
2.4. Discussion	70
2.5. References	73
3. Understanding eggplant's response to ESFB frugivory	84
3.1. Introduction	84
3.2. Materials and methods	88
3.2.1. Plants, growth conditions, and experimental set-ups	88
3.2.2. Insects	89
3.2.3. Field observations	89
3.2.4. Effect of controlled ESFB-infestation on eggplant's flowering and fruiting	89
3.2.5. Plant tissue collection and phytohormone extraction	90
3.2.6. LCMS-based phytohormone profile	90
3.2.7. ESFB oral secretion (OS) and excreta collection and their effect on fruit-phytohormone level	90
3.2.8. Exogenous ABA infiltration into fruits and its effect on eggplant's flowering	90
3.2.9. ABA application on leaves adjacent to the apical buds and its effect on eggplant's flowering	91
3.2.10. Fruit-to-leaf transport of ABA	92
3.2.11. Identification of genes, RNA isolation, cDNA synthesis, and qRT-PCR-based transcript profile	93



3.2.12. Statistical analyses	94
3.3. Results	99
3.3.1. ESFB frugivory induces flowering and fruiting	99
3.3.2. Frugivory induces ABA in fruits, stem parts, and sink leaves	101
3.3.3. ESFB OS induced ABA in fruit	103
3.3.4. Exogenous ABA infiltration in fruits induces flowering in apical buds	104
3.3.5. Exogenous ABA application on leaves close to apical buds induces flowering in the apical bud	105
3.3.6. Upon frugivory, ABA is biosynthesized in fruit and then transported to the sink leaves	106
3.3.7. ESFB infestation changes flowering-related gene expression levels	109
3.4. Discussion	112
3.5. References	115
4. Summary and future directions	125
4.1. Chapter 1: Introduction	125
4.2. Chapter 2: Understanding the role of eggplant volatiles in ESFB adult's host location	126
4.2.1. Geraniol as ESFB-deterrent	127
4.2.2. Use of geraniol in IPM	127
4.2.3. <i>SmGS</i> as a selection marker	128
4.2.4. Future directions	128
4.3. Chapter 3: Understanding eggplant's response to ESFB frugivory	129
4.3.1. Lepidopteran frugivory-associated, and ABA-mediated plant response	129
4.3.2. Fruit-to-sink leaf systemic signaling: Sink-sink signaling	129
4.3.3. ABA sprays can increase eggplant yield	130
4.3.4. Ecological aspects	130
4.3.5. Future directions	130
4.4. References	131
Curriculum Vitae (CV)	136

# List of figures

<b>Figure number and caption</b>	<b>Page number</b>
Fig. 1.1 Induced plant response to lepidopteran folivory	7
Fig. 1.2 The Life cycle of the eggplant shoot and fruit borer (ESFB) on eggplant	10
Fig. 2.1 ESFB does not prefer Himalayan eggplant variety RL22	43
Fig. 2.2 ESFB host preference in different blocks of the randomized complete block design	44
Fig. 2.3 Ovipositing ESFB's host preference observed in the field remains unchanged in the controlled environment	47
Fig. 2.4 RL22's leaf VOC profile is different from the other eggplant varieties	50
Fig. 2.5 Eggplant leaf VOC blend is mainly comprised of three groups of compounds	51
Fig. 2.6 Solid phase micro extraction (SPME) based analysis of RL22-headspace	55
Fig. 2.7 Detection of compounds from headspace of assay set-up	55
Fig. 2.8 Geraniol deters oviposition	57
Fig. 2.9 1-Hexanol complementation attracts oviposition in three eggplant varieties	58
Fig. 2.10 ( <i>E</i> )-3-Hexen-1-ol does not affect oviposition	59
Fig. 2.11 ( <i>Z</i> )-3-Hexen-1-ol does not affect oviposition	60
Fig. 2.12 ( <i>Z</i> )-3-Nonen-1-ol does not affect oviposition	61
Fig. 2.13 Guaiacol does not affect oviposition	62
Fig. 2.14 Eugenol does not affect oviposition	63
Fig. 2.15 Geraniol reduces oviposition	64
Fig. 2.16 Solvents do not affect oviposition preference	65
Fig 2.17 Phylogenetic analysis of three putative <i>Sm</i> MTPSs	67
Fig. 2.18 In-vitro characterization of <i>Sm</i> GS	68

Fig. 2.19 Silencing of geraniol synthase ( <i>SmGS</i> ) renders RL22 susceptible to ESFB ( <i>Leucinodes orbonalis</i> ) oviposition	69
Fig. 2.20 <i>SmGS</i> silencing does not co-silence highly similar <i>SmMTPS1</i> and <i>SmMTPS2</i> but reduces the geraniol content	70
Fig. 3.1 Eggplant shoot and fruit borer (ESFB)-infested fruit-bearing eggplant branches have more flowers, flower buds, and fruits compared to healthy fruit-bearing ones	100
Fig. 3.2 Controlled ESFB frugivory induces flowering and fruiting at the apical buds	100
Fig. 3.3 ESFB infestation induces abscisic acid (ABA) in fruits, stems, and sink leaves	102
Fig. 3.4 Temporal phytohormone kinetics of eggplant parts	103
Fig. 3.5 ESFB oral secretion (OS) alone or with excreta (E) induces ABA in fruits	104
Fig. 3.6 Exogenous ABA infiltration into fruits induces flowering and fruiting	105
Fig. 3.7 Exogenous ABA application on sink leaves promotes flowering in the apical buds	106
Fig. 3.8 ESFB induces <i>SmNCED1_1</i> transcript level in fruits but reduces its level in sink leaves	107
Fig. 3.9 ABA-transport from fruits to sink leaves	108
Fig. 3.10 ESFB frugivory-associated transcript dynamics of floral genes in sink leaves, and apical buds	110
Fig. 3.11 ESFB frugivory-associated transcript dynamics of floral genes in fruit mesocarps	111
Fig. 3.12 Flowering induction by ABA-mediated signaling	115

# List of tables

<b>Table number and caption</b>	<b>Page number</b>
Table. 2.1 List of solvents used to dissolve candidate compounds	35
Table. 2.2 Details of primers used for the amplification of VIGS cloning fragment, qPCRs, and open reading frame	41
Table. 2.3 Compounds with their reported and calculated Kovats indices	52
Table. 2.4 VOC composition of seven eggplant varieties	53
Table 2.5 Relative (compared to IS based on GCFID) and absolute quantification of RL22 compounds	54
Table 2.6 Compounds detected in RL22-headspace	54
Table. 3.1 List of genes involved in floral regulation and their functions	86
Table 3.2 List of fragment masses used to differentiate between ABA and d6-ABA	93
Table. 3.3 Table. 3.3 Identification of eggplant <i>9-cis-epoxycarotenoid dioxygenases (SmNCEDs)</i> , which catalyzes the rate-limiting step of ABA biosynthesis	95
Table. 3.4 List of primers used for quantitative real-time (qRT)-PCRs of <i>SmNCEDs</i>	96
Table. 3.5 Identification of eggplant genes involved in flowering	97
Table. 3.6 List of primers used for qRT-PCRs of eggplant's flowering-related genes	98

# Synopsis

**Title:** Plant-insect interaction beyond folivory: chemical ecology of a non-folivore herbivore *Leucinodes orbonalis*'s interaction with its host *Solanum melongena*

**Name:** Rituparna Ghosh

**Reg. No.:** 20162008

**Name of Supervisor:** Dr. Sagar Pandit

**Department:** Biology

**Date of Registration of Ph.D.:** 1st August 2018

**Date of Registration of Int. Ph.D.:** 1st August 2016

**Institute:** Indian Institute of Science Education and Research (IISER), Pune, India

## Chapter 1: Introduction

Plant-insect herbivore interactions have been researched mainly using folivore models. Leaf's responses to insect folivory and insect counter-responses have been rigorously studied. Interactions of frugivores, the fruit-feeding insects, with their host plants have not been studied. As a frugivore model, we used *Leucinodes orbonalis* (Lepidoptera), the eggplant shoot and fruit borer (ESFB). It is a specialist pest of eggplant (*Solanum melongena*, Solanaceae). Eggplant cultivation faces severe and widespread infestation (45-90 % yield loss) by this multi-insecticide-resistant pest. As this insect bores plant organs, it remains protected from many insecticides, especially non-systemic ones. Farmers tend to apply insecticides in doses much higher than recommended doses which directly hamper the health of consumers, producers, and the environment. Integrated pest management or IPM has gained attention in recent times which involves the combinatorial use of many different pest management techniques without harming the environment. For effective integrated pest management, it is necessary to understand the chemistry of this interacting plant-pest system, where chemical ecology gives us a platform. I tried understanding eggplant-ESFB interaction during two of ESFB's growth stages- moth and larva.

## Chapter 2: Understanding the role of eggplant volatiles in ESFB adult's host location

Our field observations of gravid ESFB females' behavior that they (1) can locate and oviposit on solitary eggplants of susceptible varieties present under the dense and aromatic tree canopy and (2) oviposit predominantly on leaves, led us to hypothesize that ESFB follows contactless leaf olfactory cues for host location. We also observed that ESFB does

not oviposit on the Himalayan eggplant variety RC-RL-22 (RL22) in the agricultural field, where seven eggplant varieties were planted following complete randomized block design, as well as inside mesocosm. This indicated the presence of repellants in RL22s' leaf-blend. Thus, RL22 was selected for further studies to understand the basis of its resistance.

We investigated leaf-volatiles of six susceptible varieties and RL22. The solid-phase microextraction and gas chromatography combined with a mass spectrometer and flame ionization detector (SPME/ GCMS/ FID)-based volatile profile showed that geraniol was released only by RL22. Its exogenous application on susceptible varieties reduced oviposition by >90 %. To further validate geraniol's role in RL22's ESFB-deterrence, we identified eggplant's *geraniol synthase* gene and confirmed its role by heterologous expression of its protein with *in-vitro* characterization. Then we silenced RL22's *geraniol synthase* gene using virus-induced gene silencing. Geraniol biosynthesis suppression rendered RL22 ESFB-susceptible; foliar geraniol application on the *geraniol synthase*-silenced plants restored oviposition deterrence. We inferred that ESFB females use olfactory cues for host choice and prefer low-geraniol hosts.

Exploring the defense mechanisms of a resistant eggplant variety RL22 led us to identify geraniol, which is cheap and the U.S. Food and Drug Administration (FDA)-certified Generally Recognized as Safe (GRAS) food additive. Thereby, geraniol-based formulations can readily be used in eco-friendly ESFB management. Interestingly, geraniol has already been used in ESFB-deterrence, as it is emitted by many aromatic plants, traditionally used for intercropping in eggplant fields to reduce ESFB infestation. Together, this chemical ecology-based study shows that controlling the ovipositing females is a suitable alternative to controlling herbivorous larvae. Geraniol can be used in IPM to reduce hazardous pesticide load. In the future, more such studies on exploring plant defense mechanisms can help to identify compounds, with antixenosis properties, which can be incorporated into sustainable agricultural practices.

### **Chapter 3: Understanding eggplant's response to ESFB frugivory**

We also studied plant's response to ESFB frugivory. We observed that ESFB infestation of fruits was associated with increased flowering at the apical buds of the infested-fruit bearing branches. Whether flowering was induced by ESFB infestation was investigated. Liquid chromatography-mass spectrometry-based phytohormone profiling revealed that after two days of ESFB frugivory, abscisic acid (ABA) was induced (~5-fold) in the fruit.

It also showed that ABA was induced in the sink leaf (>3-fold) after five days of frugivory. To find whether the fruit-induced ABA moved to the leaf, we infiltrated the deuterium-labeled ABA (d6-ABA) into the fruit; we observed that it was transported to the leaf, indicating a frugivory-induced fruit-to-leaf ABA signaling. Both ABA infiltration in fruit, and its application on the leaf, induced flowering at the apical bud which is similar to frugivory. We inferred that ESFB frugivory induces ABA in fruit. It acts as a long-distance signal to the leaf, where it plays role in flowering induction.

Fruit is a sink organ. The knowledge of fruit to another organ phytohormone signaling is absent. To our best knowledge, this is the first study showing that fruits, despite being sinks, are capable of generating phytohormone signals upon biotic stress. Frugivory, and ABA applications induced flowering. This knowledge can be used increasing crop yield. From the ecological perspective, such flowering induction may help compensate for the plant's fruit loss or may ensure fruits for ESFB's next generation.

#### **Chapter 4: Summary**

Our findings unfold the chemistry of fruit-frugivore interaction. Moreover, this work has agricultural applications- geraniol's oviposition deterrence can be used in ESFB management, and the knowledge of the flowering induction mechanism can be used for productivity enhancement.

# **Chapter 1**

## **Introduction**



## **1. Introduction**

### **1.1. Plant and insect interaction**

About 0.3 million plants and 1 million insects are present on earth. In an ecosystem, various plants and insects frequently interact with each other (Chen & Mao, 2020). Their interaction dynamics can generate specialized relationships that drive evolution (Hamann *et al.*, 2021). Plant-insect relationships can be mutualistic like pollinators promoting plant reproduction or antagonistic like herbivores devouring plants. Sometimes, the same insect species can have both mutualistic and antagonistic relationships with the host at the same or different stages of its life cycle (Kessler *et al.*, 2010, 2012). Out of four major stages of insect herbivores' life cycle (adults, eggs, larvae, and pupae), insects interact with host plants in two stages, adults and larvae. Adults locate, select, oviposit, or feed on hosts. They follow host olfactory cues for long-distant host location, visual and olfactory cues for short-distant host location, and gustatory cues for host selection (Thorsteinson, 1960; Meng *et al.*, 2018). Larvae predominantly feed on hosts.

Among all the plant-insect interactions, the most common one is insect herbivory on plants and plant's response to it (Gatehouse, 2002). Plants defend insect herbivory using several structural, molecular, and biochemical means. Insects counter-defend plant defense using means like avoidance, tolerance, and other biochemical adaptations. This interaction can be well understood by the analogy of the 'arms race' (Gatehouse, 2002; Després *et al.*, 2007).

I focused on understanding plant's response to insect herbivory using an agriculturally important crop-pest system, eggplant-eggplant shoot and fruit borer (ESFB), and whether and how that can be incorporated into sustainable agriculture practices. Along with that, this system served as a fantastic plant-frugivore model, which helped to understand frugivory-induced plant response, which is understudied.

In this chapter, I have summarized the current knowledge of plant's responses to insect herbivory, precisely lepidopteran folivory and the crucial role of plant metabolites in that, followed by a detailed description of the eggplant-ESFB system, the practical problems associated with ESFB management, the importance of understanding eggplant's responses to ESFB-attack and discussed the possibility of incorporating that knowledge into ESFB management.

## 1.2. Plant's response to insect herbivory

Plants, being sessile, are forced to withstand a multitude of biotic stresses, insect herbivory being one of the major types of stresses. Considering 350 million years of coexistence and the massive diversity of plants and insects present on earth, it is not surprising to understand that plant's response to herbivory is highly diverse. Plant's response to resist or eliminate herbivory is understood as plant defense (Gatehouse, 2002).

Plant defense mechanisms can be categorized as direct/ indirect and constitutive/ induced defenses (Kessler & Baldwin, 2002; Calatayud *et al.*, 2016). The plant traits that themselves affect herbivore performance, belong to the direct defense category. These include certain physical features, like spines, thorns, trichomes, hardened leaves, etc., and chemical constituents, like repellants, antifeedants, toxicants, etc., which themselves protect plants from attackers (Hanley *et al.*, 2007; Howe & Jander, 2008). These chemicals include secondary metabolites, phenylpropanoids, small peptides, proteinase inhibitors, several enzymes, etc. These function by poisoning or deterring non-adapted herbivores or by restricting the resource of adapted herbivores (Maffei, 2007). Since, these metabolites are used by the first trophic level i.e., plants, as direct defense to control the upper trophic level i.e., herbivores. Therefore, they are commonly termed as a 'bottom-up' control' of herbivores. On the other hand, indirect defense includes the production of molecules that attract and retain natural enemies of herbivores (Díaz-Castelazo *et al.*, 2004; War *et al.*, 2012; Wang *et al.*, 2017). Plants emit volatiles that attracts insect-parasitoids, secrete nectar, from extrafloral nectaries, which serve as food for insect-killing predators like ants and provide shelter to natural enemies (Hawkins *et al.*, 1997; Kessler & Baldwin, 2002; Díaz-Castelazo *et al.*, 2004; Ode, 2006). Since, these metabolites are used by the plants as indirect defenses; they attract the natural enemies (the third trophic level) of the herbivores (second trophic level), and thus, they mediate the herbivore control. Therefore, the indirect defenses are surmised to facilitate the 'top-down' control' of herbivores.

Defense metabolite production and maintenance are expensive. That is why many defense metabolites are not constitutively present. Instead, these are induced only after herbivory recognition (Pichersky & Gershenzon, 2002; Kessler & Baldwin, 2002; Dudareva *et al.*, 2004; Holopainen, 2004; War *et al.*, 2011; Holopainen & Blande, 2012; Pierik *et al.*, 2014). The success of induced defense depends on accurate herbivore recognition and effective defense mounting. This process is time-demanding, and before the defense is mounted, some plant parts are already consumed by herbivores, which is why, maintaining

defense constitutively is also essential (Maffei *et al.*, 2007a; Mithöfer & Boland, 2012). Constitutive defense is mostly direct, and induced defense can be direct, or indirect (Maffei *et al.*, 2007b).

### **1.3 Role of plant metabolites in plant's response**

Plants are known to produce as high as 200,000 or even more specialized metabolites, which participate in ecological challenges (Pichersky & Lewinsohn, 2011). Plant chemistry influences the insect community interacting with it. Conversely, herbivory is a strong selective force of plant defense evolution. Plants have evolved to produce a plethora of metabolites to deal with herbivory (Ruiz *et al.*, 2002). Plants' volatile/ non-volatile metabolites and their influence on herbivores have intrigued scientists for several decades.

Plant VOCs, often mentioned as byproducts of metabolism or metabolic overflow (Kant *et al.*, 2009), are known to play a crucial role in protection (Pierik *et al.*, 2014; Hammerbacher *et al.*, 2019). Plant VOCs majorly belong to chemical classes which are fatty acid derivatives, benzene derivatives, and terpenoids (Pichersky & Gershenzon, 2002; Dudareva *et al.*, 2004). VOC composition varies across plant organs, species, and abiotic or biotic factors. (Clavijo McCormick *et al.*, 2012). Many studies have documented the role of plant VOCs in direct or indirect plant defense (Holopainen, 2004; Holopainen & Blande, 2012). These compounds can directly serve as insect repellants, toxins, etc., or indirectly attract natural enemies and/ or alarm neighboring plants (Zhou & Jander, 2022). Upon herbivory, the plant VOC blend composition can change. Induced VOCs are herbivore-induced plant volatiles (HIPV) (Holopainen, 2004; Dicke & Baldwin, 2010; Pierik *et al.*, 2014). HIPVs often attract natural enemies of herbivores and are referred to as the 'cry for help' (Dicke & Baldwin, 2010; Stam *et al.*, 2014).

Several secondary metabolites like phenolics, flavonoids, terpenoids, alkaloids, tannins, cyanogenic glycosides, etc., play a role in plant protection (Mithöfer & Boland, 2012; War *et al.*, 2012). Herbivory activates the transcription of a diverse group of enzymes like polyphenol oxidase, peroxidase, lipoxygenase, superoxide dismutase, ascorbate peroxidase, and many others, ultimately leads to various defense mechanism activation. Plants produce compounds like silica, latex, quinones, proteinase inhibitors, lectins, and defensins which inhibit insects' digestion (Mithöfer & Boland, 2012; War *et al.*, 2012). These proteins and metabolites participate in membrane disruption, inhibition of

metabolism, absorption, and transport of nutrients, ions, and hormonal control dysregulation and disruption of other physiological processes (Mithöfer & Boland, 2012).

The success of herbivore elimination depends on accurate herbivore recognition, efficient signal transduction, and effective defense mounting (Maffei *et al.*, 2007a, b; Mithöfer & Boland, 2012). The process of herbivore recognition by plants is highly fine-tuned. Based on herbivore type and extent of herbivory, plant's response varies. Immediately after recognition, a cascade of plant signaling initiates at the wound. The signal transmits to other parts systemically. It triggers the transcriptional and metabolic reconfiguration to mount the defense. This is termed herbivory-associated molecular pattern-triggered immunity (Erb *et al.*, 2012). This herbivory-mediated plant response is observed both at the local herbivory site and distal plant parts.

#### **1.4. Plant's response to lepidopteran herbivory**

Lepidoptera is the second-largest insect order (Perveen & Khan, 2017). A major section of agriculturally harmful insect pests belongs to the order Lepidoptera. Lepidopteran herbivores can be classified into many types based on their feeding nature. These are folivores (leaf-eating herbivores), rhizovores (root-eating ones), frugivores (fruit-eating ones), granivores (seed-eating ones), etc. (Dethier, 1941). Plant's response is well documented for lepidopteran folivores (Ehrlich & Raven, 1964).

##### **1.4.1. Plant's response to lepidopteran folivory**

The two mobile stages of the folivore-insects' life cycle are, adults and larvae, which predominantly interact with hosts. The adults benefit plants as they pollinate plants while feeding on nectar. Females also locate hosts and oviposit. Plant metabolites play a major role in insects' host choice. Plant chemistry helps insects to differentiate between hosts and non-hosts in complex vegetation. Females follow olfactory, visual, and gustatory cues for host choice before oviposition (Holopainen, 2004; Pierik *et al.*, 2014). Sometimes eggs release certain compounds that can interact with plant physiological processes and suppress plant immunity. In turn, the plants can recognize egg deposition and trigger defense well before herbivory begins (Hilker & Meiners, 2011). The eggs hatch and larvae start feeding on leaves. Feeding induces plant response (Fig. 1.1).

#### **1.4.1.1. Recognition**

Lepidopteran insects are chewing insects. While chewing leaves, larvae deposit saliva or oral secretion (OS) on that wound. OS contains some compounds, also known as herbivory-associated molecular patterns or HAMPs. Some examples of HAMPs are fatty acid-amino acid conjugates (FACs), sulfur-containing fatty acids or calciferins, peptides, digested plant proteins, lipases, etc. (Erb *et al.*, 2012; Moran, 2018). These compounds are perceived by plant receptors present at the wounded site. Consequently, a signaling cascade begins (Snyder *et al.*, 2006).

#### **1.4.1.2. Signaling**

Intracellular calcium ion and reactive oxygen species (ROS) signaling belong to the early events of signaling, which further initiates various molecular and biochemical events. Soon, biosynthesis of phytohormone, jasmonic acid (JA), begins. Insect chewing causes chloroplast membrane degradation that releases free fatty acids, on which the 13-lipoxygenase (LOX) enzyme works to produce 13-hydroperoxy octadecatrienoic acid, an intermediate of JA biosynthesis. JA conjugates with the amino acid isoleucine (Ile) to form JA-Ile, which is the bioactive form of JA (Erb *et al.*, 2012; Wang *et al.*, 2019). JA and its derivatives, together known as jasmonates, play the role of ‘master regulators’ in mediating direct and indirect plant response upon folivores’ attack.

Other phytohormones like salicylic acid (SA), abscisic acid (ABA), ethylene (ET), auxins (majorly indole acetic acid- IAA and indole butyric acid- IBA), gibberellins (GAs, majorly GA<sub>3</sub>), cytokinins (CKs, majorly kinetin- K, zeatin riboside- ZR, 6-amino benzyl purine- 6BAP), brassinosteroids (BRs) and strigolactones may join the interplay. Such phytohormone interactions vary from one system (plant-folivore interacting pair) to another qualitatively and quantitatively (Maffei *et al.*, 2007a, b; Bari & Jones, 2009; Erb *et al.*, 2012a).

#### **1.4.1.3. Response**

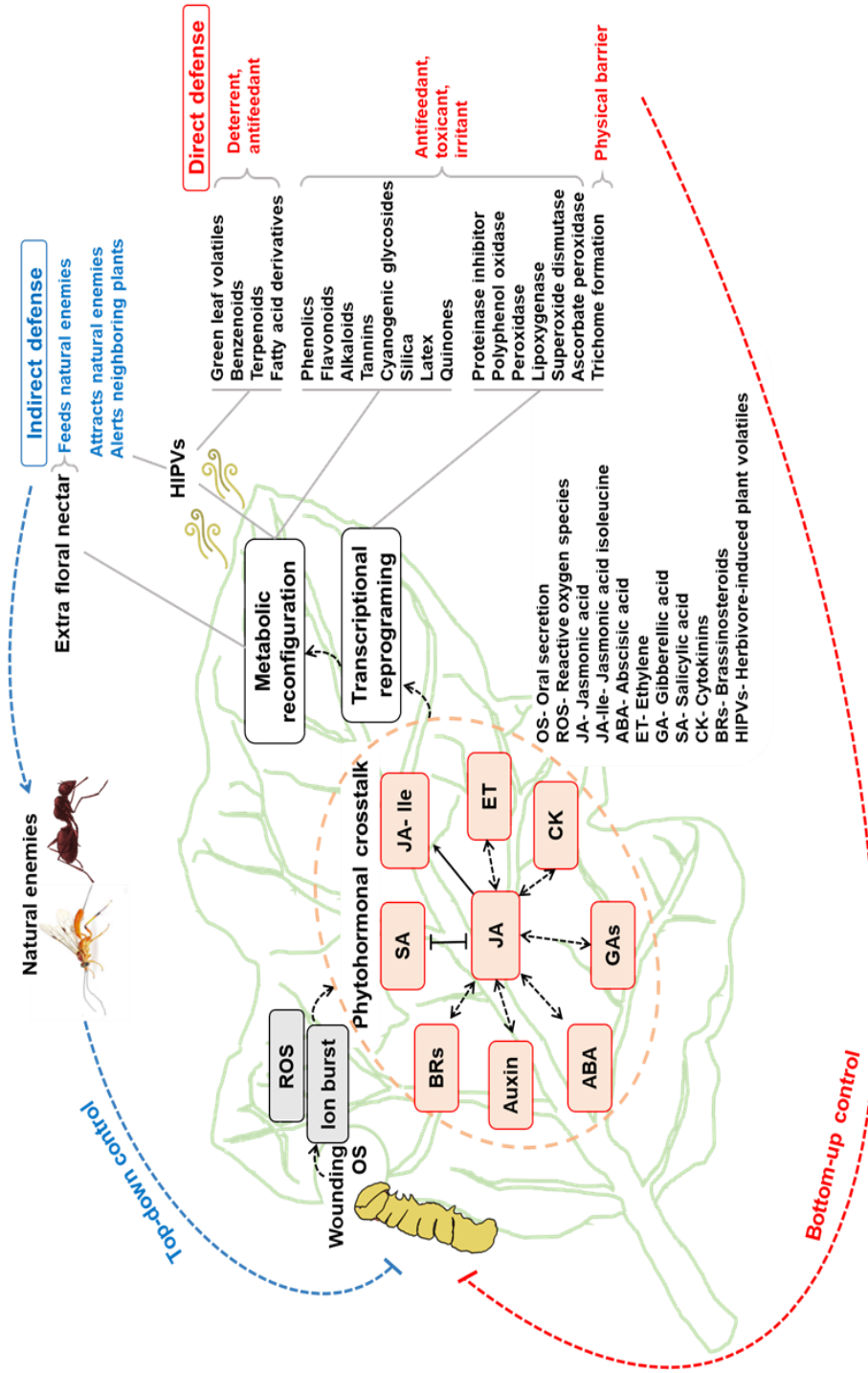
JA-dependent phytohormonal signaling leads to massive transcriptional reprogramming (Armbruster & Baldwin, 1998; Devoto *et al.*, 2005; Pauwels *et al.*, 2008; Staswick, 2008; Zhang & Turner, 2008). It includes the synthesis of several proteins with antinutritive properties like proteinase inhibitors and threonine deaminases, synthesis of secondary metabolites like alkaloids, terpenoids, aliphatic glucosinolates, isoflavonoids and

phenylpropanoids, formation of physical barriers like trichomes, all of which mount direct defense (Wang *et al.*, 2019). Along with that, HIPVs are emitted (Holopainen, 2004). These VOCs deter insects as a mode of direct defense or attract folivores' natural enemies as a mode of indirect defense (Dicke & Baldwin, 2010; Stam *et al.*, 2014). Another function of these VOCs is their ability to prime neighboring plants, and consequently, those start mounting a defense well before being attacked. JA can induce extrafloral nectar production to attract, retain and increase the performance of natural enemies as another way of indirect defense (Bezerra *et al.*, 2021).

#### **1.4.2. Plant's response to lepidopteran non-folivory**

All of the above information is primarily known from the research on folivores. Recently, in the last two decades, some studies have documented plants' responses to rhizovory (Soler *et al.*, 2013). Apart from folivory and rhizovory, there are other kinds of interactions. Plant-shoot and fruit borer (SFB) interaction is one of them (Janz & Nylin, 2008; Winkler & Mitter, 2008). Borers make cavities inside shoots, fruits, etc., and remain in constant physical and chemical contact with wounded plant parts. Both their OS and excreta remain inside the plant part, which make them unique from other herbivores. There are very few studies on the salivary components of borers (Bichanga *et al.*, 2017; Xue *et al.*, 2023). To the best of our knowledge, the detailed chemical analyses of borers' saliva, and more important, frugivores' saliva and excreta and how the plant responds to those are absent.

Devising techniques to manage SFB infestations is a major challenge, as they remain protected inside the plants from many challenges like insecticides, natural enemies, and harsh weather conditions. SFB infestation can reach as high as 100 % in certain seasons. For instance, 90- 100 % infestation in eggplant by the insect eggplant SFB (ESFB) *Leucinodes orbonalis* (Oommen, 2004; Meena, 2014; Stommel *et al.*, 2015; Nayak *et al.*, 2021), 80- 100 % infestation in tomato by *Helicoverpa armigera* (Hanafy & El-sayed, 2013) and 40- 50 % in okra by *Earias vittella* (Shukla *et al.*, 1997) are reported. How eggplants perceive and respond to the borer's herbivory is understudied. In this project, I tried to understand this interaction. I used eggplant, the native Indian Solanaceae crop, and its lepidopteran pest ESFB as a model system.



**Fig. 1.1 Induced plant response to lepidopteran folivory.** Wounding and OS deposition by lepidopteran folivore induces plant responses which includes folivory recognition, signal transduction, and mounting direct and indirect defenses. Highly fine-tuned crosstalk between the ‘master-regulator’ jasmonates/s (JA and its derivatives) and other phytohormones initiates transcriptional reprogramming followed by metabolic reconfiguration and ultimately establishes direct and indirect defenses.

## 1.5. Eggplant-ESFB interaction

### 1.5.1. The host: eggplant

Eggplant (*Solanum melongena* Linn.) ranks fifth globally in crop vegetable production after potato, tomato, pepper, and tobacco (Taher *et al.*, 2017; FAOSTAT, 2022). It is commonly called eggplant in North America and Australia; brinjal in Asia and Africa; aubergine, guinea squash, melongene, and garden egg in different parts of Europe, respectively (Lalita *et al.*, 2020a). Eggplant is predominantly cultivated in the tropics and subtropics in India, Pakistan, China, Philippines, Bangladesh, Egypt, France, Italy, the Middle East, the Far East, and the U.S.A (Nayak *et al.*, 2021). India stands second after China in terms of its production worldwide. India produces 2.826 million tons of eggplants annually, with 17.5 million tons/ ha average annual production, with an area cover of 736000 ha (Lalita *et al.*, 2020a; Sharma & Singh, 2020). Eggplant is cultivated year-wide in India; in both Kharif (June to September) and Rabi (November to February) seasons (Sharma & Singh, 2020). It is India's second most consumed vegetable after potato (Choudhary & Gaur, 2009).

Eggplant is often called the 'king of vegetables' due to its vast diversity in shapes, sizes, colors and wide use in different cuisines (Lalita *et al.*, 2020a). Eggplant is also called the 'poor man's crop' because of its easy and cheap maintenance, profitability in small-scale production and highly nutritious nature (Sidhu *et al.*, 2004; Kolady & Lesser, 2008; Huda *et al.*, 2009). Eggplant fruits are low in calories and contain ample amounts of vitamins [ascorbic acid (C), phyloquinone (K), folic acid (B9), niacin (B3), pyridoxine (B6), pantothenic acid (B5)], minerals (potassium, iron, magnesium, manganese, phosphorus and copper), dietary fibers, polyunsaturated fatty acids and fewer carbohydrates (Sathe *et al.*, 2016). Including eggplant into the daily diet is essential because of its remarkable phenolic content, and phenolics are well known for their various medicinal properties (Sharma & Singh, 2020). Eggplant ranks within the top ten vegetables in terms of its oxygen radical scavenging properties (Lalita *et al.*, 2020a), and here phenolics of eggplant play the primary role (Latha *et al.*, 2018). Eggplant fruits have analgesic, antipyretic, antioxidant, anti-inflammatory, anti-asthmatic, hypolipidemic, hypotensive, antiplatelet, intraocular pressure reducing, anti-cholesteremic, antidiabetic, anticarcinogenic, central nervous system depressant and anaphylactic reaction inhibitory activities (Stommel *et al.*, 2015; Solanke M.S.B., 2019). Eggplant is also mentioned in Ayurvedic medicines for being useful in preventing and treating diabetes, cardiovascular diseases, and liver

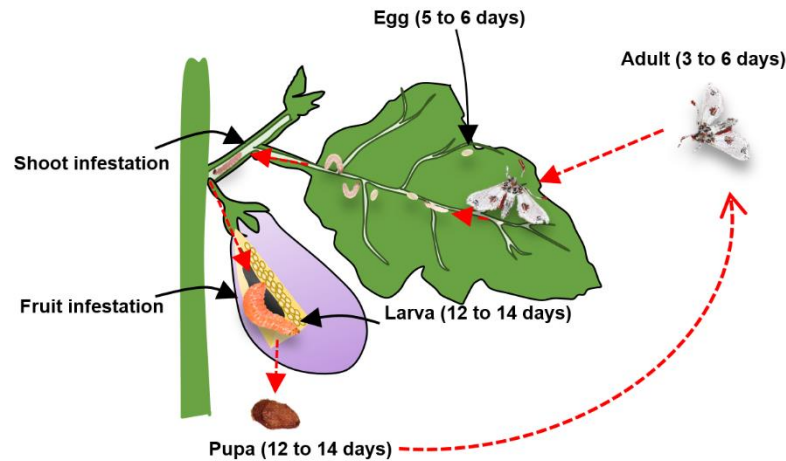


problems (Naik *et al.*, 2015; Sathe *et al.*, 2016). Besides, it is known for being a good appetizer, aphrodisiac, cardiac tonic, laxative, and reliever of inflammation (Latha *et al.*, 2018).

Out of 53 insect pests that infest eggplant, ESFB, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen. (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae) is the most severe pest of eggplant (EFSA Panel on Plant Health *et al.*, 2021). Eggplant is native to India and southeast Asia. ESFB co-occurs with eggplant in all these regions. The highest ESFB occurrence is reported from South Asian countries like India, Bangladesh, Pakistan, China, Philippines followed by countries of middle Africa, North Australia, Mexico, and north of South America (EFSA Panel on Plant Health *et al.*, 2021). There are more than hundred eggplant varieties present worldwide (Lit *et al.*, 2002; Manaday *et al.*, 2014). ESFB infestation depend on the seasons and it vary across varieties. The highest ESFB infestation is observed in humid and warm rainy seasons (Degri, 2014; Meena, 2014). ESFB is responsible for 45- 100 % of crop loss every year, sometimes even more, in south and south-east Asia (Srinivasan, 2008; Divya *et al.*, 2019, Meena, 2014; Nayak *et al.*, 2021; Stommel *et al.*, 2015). The ESFB infestation varies with plants' physicochemical properties; calyx and fruit diameter, protein, sugar, chlorophyll, water and lignin content are positively correlated to the infestation whereas, phenol content, poly phenol oxidase, phenylalanine ammonium lyase expressions are negatively correlated (Dadmali *et al.*, 2004; Devi *et al.*, 2015; Kumar, 2017; Lalita *et al.*, 2020)

### **1.5.2. The frugivore: ESFB**

ESFB is present in tropical regions of Asia, Africa, and North and South America (the UK, 1976; EFSA Panel on Plant Health *et al.*, 2021). It is considered to be the limiting factor of eggplant cultivation (Adiroubane & Raghuraman, 2008). ESFB alone causes 45- 100 %, or sometimes even more, fruit loss in the south and south-east Asia (Srinivasan, 2008; Divya *et al.*, 2019). In a humid warm climate, the fruit infestation can be as high as 90 % to even 95 % (Oommen, 2004; Meena, 2014; Stommel *et al.*, 2015; Nayak *et al.*, 2021). Even though ESFB is a Solanaceae specialist, it predominantly feeds on eggplant (Devi *et al.*, 2015; Taher *et al.*, 2017; Kassi *et al.*, 2019; Reshma *et al.*, 2019). Other minor hosts include *Solanum tuberosum*, *S. lycopersicum*, *S. nigrum*, *S. indicum*, *S. torvum*, *S. myriacanthum*, and *S. xanthocarpum* (Ardez *et al.*, 2009; Dash, 2020; EFSA Panel on Plant Health *et al.*, 2021).



**Fig. 1.2 The Life cycle of the eggplant shoot and fruit borer (ESFB).** Adult locates hostplant at night and oviposits 100- 250 eggs on leaves, shoots and fruits. Eggs hatch. Larvae bores into leaf-veins, petioles, shoots and fruits. After completion of larval period of five instars, larvae pupate. Pupae emerge as adults and the life-cycle continues.

ESFB's lifecycle contains four stages- eggs, larvae, pupae, and moths (Fig. 1.2). Gravid females lay eggs on eggplant leaves, tender shoots, and crowns. One female lays around 100 to 250 eggs, mostly singly, in its lifetime of 3 to 6 days. The eggs hatch in 5- 6 days, and newly hatched larvae (neonates) start boring into plant parts (Adiroubane & Raghuraman, 2008). Leaf and shoot infestations cause wilting and drooping of shoots. Larvae majorly feed on shoot-piths and form 'dead hearts' (Challa *et al.*, 2021). Once, the larvae reach fruits, it bores inside the fruit and seals the hole using excreta. The larval stage consists of five instars- first (1- 2 days; tiny, creamy white with a dark brown head and microscopic three pairs of thoracic and five pairs of prolegs), second (1- 2 days; similar looking, and slightly bigger than 1<sup>st</sup> instar), third (1 -2 days; light pink to light brown with distinct marking in the prothoracic shield, dark brown thoracic legs), fourth (2- 3 days; pinkish, and similar to the third instar), and fifth (4- 5 days; three distinct thoracic segments, and developed five pairs of prolegs). Third and fourth instar larvae are voracious feeders. The late fifth instar is dark pink and less mobile (Jat *et al.*, 2004; Wankhede & Kale, 2009; Onekutu *et al.*, 2013). One larva, in its larval span of 12- 14 days, can infest 4- 7 different fruits (Lalita *et al.*, 2020a; AL-Amin *et al.*, 2022). In humid seasons, one fruit can contain up to 20 larvae (Lalita *et al.*, 2020b). Larvae form pupae (12- 14 days; oval with dark brown to gray) in the soil, or on different plant parts (Nayak *et al.*, 2021). Adults (3- 6 days; creamy white wings with brown spots on the forewings) emerge from pupae, mate, and female adults oviposit (Mehto *et al.*, 1983; Jat *et al.*, 2004; Wankhede & Kale, 2009; Onekutu *et al.*, 2013). Adults feed on nectar. The larval stage is the devastating stage in terms of agriculture. ESFB can attack plants of both juvenile and reproductive

stages (Singla *et al.*, 2018; Reshma *et al.*, 2019; FAOSTAT, 2022). With the onset of fruit infestations, shoot infestations drop dramatically (AL-Amin *et al.*, 2022). Researchers and farmers have developed different strategies to reduce ESFB infestation. The commonly used ESFB management techniques are discussed in the following sections.

## **1.6. ESFB management practices**

### **1.6.1. Synthetic chemical application**

Using synthetic chemicals such as insecticides, repellants, and irritants has become a cheap and easy technique for insect elimination. >30 % of eggplant production cost is invested in synthetic chemical applications (Alam *et al.*, 2006; Lalita *et al.*, 2020a). Chemicals frequently used for ESFB control, belong to many different insecticide classes based on their mode of action (MoA) as determined by the Insecticide Resistance Action Committee (IRAC) (Sparks & Nauen, 2015). These include acetylcholinesterase inhibitors [carbamates- thiodicarb (Journal *et al.*, 2014; Sahu *et al.*, 2018), carbofuran (Sahu *et al.*, 2018), carbosulfan (Mamum *et al.*, 2014); organophosphates- triazophos (Sahu *et al.*, 2018), monocrotophos (Deshmukh & Bhamare, 2006), profenofos (Pooja & Kumar, 2022), disulfoton (Satpathy, 1974)], GABA-gated chloride channel blockers [organochlorines- endosulfan (Sharma, 2010); phenylpyrazoles- fipronil (Sahu *et al.*, 2018)], sodium channel modulators [Pyrethroids- cypermethrin (Deshmukh & Bhamare, 2006; Kalawate & Dethe, 2012; Pooja & Kumar, 2022), bifenthrin (Yousafi *et al.*, 2015), cyhalothrin (Sharma, 2010), deltamethrin (Sharma, 2010)], nicotinic acetylcholine receptor (nAChR) competitive modulators [neonicotinoids- imidacloprid (Mamum *et al.*, 2014; Pooja & Kumar, 2022), thiamethoxam (Reshma *et al.*, 2019)], nAChR allosteric modulators- site I [spinosyns- spinetoram (Muthukrishnan *et al.*, 2013; Yousafi *et al.*, 2015)], nAChR channel blockers [nereistoxin analogues- cartap hydrochloride (Deshmukh & Bhamare, 2006; Sahu *et al.*, 2018; Reshma *et al.*, 2019)], ryanodine receptor modulators [diamides- chlorantraniliprole (Reshma *et al.*, 2019; Pooja & Kumar, 2022), flubendiamide (Reshma *et al.*, 2019; Pooja & Kumar, 2022)], voltage-dependent sodium channel blockers [oxadiazines- indoxacarb (Patra *et al.*, 2009; Shirale *et al.*, 2012)], ecdysone receptor agonists [diacylhydrazines- methoxyfenozide (Patra *et al.*, 2009)], uncouplers of oxidative phosphorylation via disruption of the proton gradient [pyrroles- chlorfenapyr (Shirale *et al.*, 2012)], and inhibitors of chitin biosynthesis affecting chitin synthase 1 (CHS1) [benzoylureas- novaluron (Sharma, 2010)].

ESFB larvae remain concealed inside the shoots or fruits. Most non-systemic insecticides fail to reach the pest or reach it in low/ sublethal doses (Choudhary & Gaur, 2009). Consequently, farmers tend to use insecticides many-fold higher (as high as 180-times in India and Bangladesh; (Islam *et al.*, 2019; Lalita *et al.*, 2020a) than their recommended dosages (Lalita *et al.*, 2020a) because they subjectively assess the pest load based on the visual presence of insects or insect-associated phenotypes like the presence of holes, excreta and shoot wilting (Kumar, 2017a). Indiscriminate synthetic chemical usage harms human health and the environment (Islam *et al.*, 2019). Pesticide residues cause allergy, stomach and gut problems, and other long-lasting effects on human health (McLeod *et al.*, 2002; Saimandir *et al.*, 2009; Alam *et al.*, 2011; Bharati, 2013; Muthukrishnan *et al.*, 2013; Bharati *et al.*, 2015; Sharma *et al.*, 2018). Chemical mixing with soil and water degrades the fertility of agricultural lands and pollutes water bodies and groundwater (Kumar, 2017a). Overuse of these chemicals kills the natural enemies of the pest. Sometimes it leads to secondary pest outbreaks (Kumar, 2017a). To that, repeated use of sublethal doses of pesticides cannot kill the pest but imparts stress on the pest. Stress enhances mutation rates and further leads to pesticide resistance (Ghosh *et al.*, 2023; Gressel, 2011; Guedes *et al.*, 2017; Tehranchian *et al.*, 2017; Bantz *et al.*, 2018; Rahman, 2009; Murali *et al.*, 2017; Shirale *et al.*, 2017; Kariyanna *et al.*, 2020; Botre B. S., Salunke P. B., Munje S. S., 2014; Kaur *et al.*, 2014; Kodandaram *et al.*, 2017; Jahan *et al.*, 2018; Munje S. S.).

### **1.6.2. Eggplant germplasm characterization**

Other than synthetic chemical application, eggplant germplasm screening for biophysical and chemical resistance factors has been practiced by researchers extensively. Any morphological or biochemical properties of plants that can interfere with insect pests' oviposition, hatchability of eggs, larval growth, development, movement, pupation, pupal eclosion, health, and mating of adults can be used as resistance factors (Wagh, 2012; Wagh *et al.*, 2012).

These factors include morphological features (fruit length, diameter, shape, epicarp thickness, spines, trichome density, leaf hair density, shoot thickness, etc.) and chemical constituents (chlorophyll, protein, fiber, fat, silica, sugar, ash, moisture, lignin, ascorbic acid, phenol, anthocyanin, inorganic ions like potassium, zinc, glycoalkaloid, enzymes like polyphenol oxidase, peroxidase, etc.) (Khorsheduzzaman *et al.*, 1970; Elanchezhyan *et al.*, 2008; Wagh, 2012; Devi *et al.*, 2015; Kumar, 2017b; Kumar *et al.*, 2017)]. Using varieties/ cultivars inherently resistant or tolerant to ESFB can be a suitable, economically sound,

and environment-friendly method. Even varieties with low tolerance levels sometimes can reduce the pesticide load dramatically as Wagh (2012) described.

The major limitation of resistant plants is that the crop yield is sometimes meager. The hybridization of resistant and high-yield varieties has been a popular method to deal with this situation. However, these processes are labor-, time- and cost-intensive. Most of the studies determining plant resistance factors are based on correlation studies, and therefore many times, they lack experimental validation. There is also a lack of clear understanding of the genetics involved in resistant traits. Finding a qualitative trait that can be easily incorporated into breeding programs also can be difficult.

### **1.6.3. Biorational compounds**

Insecticides, which are highly specific to target organisms, effective in lower concentrations, safe for non-target organisms, particularly mammals, mostly non-synthetic, environment-friendly, and biodegradable, are known as biorational insecticides (Rosell *et al.*, 2008). These include botanicals (Rosell *et al.*, 2008; Iqbal *et al.*, 2022), microbial insecticides (Isman, 1997; Gelernter & Trumble, 1999; Rosell *et al.*, 2008), and semiochemicals (Tripathi *et al.*, 2009; Nusra *et al.*, 2020; AL-Amin *et al.*, 2022).

Botanicals are plant-derived bioactive compounds, which have gained much attention in the past decade as a part of sustainable agriculture. Several botanicals have been practiced in ESFB management. Among them, the most commonly used botanical is azadirachtin, the bioactive compound of *Azadirachta indica*. Some of the azadirachtin formulations which have been popularly in use in India are Neem Seed Kernal Extract (NSKE; Mandal *et al.*, 2010; Singh *et al.*, 2021), Nimbo Bas (Saimandir & Gopal, 2012), Neemarin (Gautam *et al.*, 2008), Achook (Gautam *et al.*, 2008), Bioneem (Gautam *et al.*, 2008), neem oil (Rahman *et al.*, 2009), etc. Other common botanicals serving the same purpose are pyrethrum from *Tanacetum cinerariifolium* (Owosu, 2012), nicotine from *Nicotiana tabacum* (Srivastava *et al.*, 2020), oxymatrine from *Sophora flavescens* (Adiroubane & Raghuraman, 2008) and rotenone from *Lonchocarpus* spp. (Owosu, 2012). Extracts of *Annona muricata* (Owosu, 2012), *Calotropis gigantea* (Murugesan & Murugesan, 2009), *Lantana camara* (Murugesan & Murugesan, 2009), *Millettia pinnata* (Rahman *et al.*, 2009; Yadav *et al.*, 2015), *Madhuca longifolia* (Yadav *et al.*, 2015), *Zingiber officinale* Roscoe (Malsawmzuali *et al.*, 2013), *Allium sativum* (Malsawmzuali *et al.*, 2013), *Nicotiana tabacum* (Malsawmzuali *et al.*, 2013) and *Acorus calamus* (Mannarakoth *et al.*, 2019) are

reported to be effective in ESFB management. Botanicals are used as insecticides, repellants, irritants, and antifeedants (Srivastava *et al.*, 2020; Prakash *et al.*, 2022).

Among the microbial insecticides sporulating *Bacillus* spp. is the most popular and effective (Mainali, 2014). *Bacillus thuringiensis* (*Bt*)- based commercial products are the most successful microbial insecticides (Dubey *et al.*, 2010; Mandal *et al.*, 2010; Chatterjee & Mondal, 2012; Saimandir & Gopal, 2012; Hautea *et al.*, 2016; Jouzani *et al.*, 2017). Many studies showed that the bio-efficacy of *Bt* formulations was lower than synthetic insecticides (Saimandir & Gopal, 2012). Other than *Bt*, spinosad from *Saccharopolyspora spinosa* is well-documented in ESFB management (Deshmukh & Bhamare, 2006; Patra *et al.*, 2009; Kalawate & Dethé, 2012; Mamun *et al.*, 2014). However, ESFB has gained resistance against Spinosad (Table. 1.1). Field applications of *Trichoderma longibrachiatum*, *Beauveria bassiana*, and *Verticillium lecanii* fungal solutions are found to have antagonistic effects on ESFB (Mathur *et al.*, 2012; Ghosh & Pal, 2016). Notably, their efficiency is considerably lower than synthetic chemicals (Mathur *et al.*, 2012).

Besides applying bacterial formulations, scientists have also generated *Bt*-toxin-producing genetically modified (GM) crops (Jouzani *et al.*, 2017). GM crops are restricted due to various socio-ethical and ecological concerns (Choudhary & Gaur, 2009; Herring & Chandrasekhara Rao, 2012).

Semiochemicals are mostly volatile compounds that act as signals in intraspecific or interspecific communications (Norin, 2007; Abd El-Ghany, 2019). Pheromones serve various purposes in intraspecific communications. Several studies have documented the efficacy of insect- and plant-based semiochemicals in ESFB management. ESFB females' sex pheromones, a mixture of (*E*)-11-hexadecenyl acetate and (*E*)-11-hexadecen-1-ol are often used as lures in traps and baits (Cork *et al.*, 2001; Rani *et al.*, 2017; van Vang *et al.*, 2018; Nusra *et al.*, 2020). These traps only target males. A recent study has shown the potential for using eggplant volatiles in traps or baits as ESFB (male and female adults) attractants (Nusra *et al.*, 2021).

Even though bioinsecticides are eco-friendly and sometimes can bring sufficient pest control, farmers often do not prefer the synthetic insecticides due to their high cost, limited pest range, and less stability (Gelernter & Trumble, 1999).

#### **1.6.4. Predators and parasitoids**

Usage of chemicals (synthetic and biological) is costly as it requires isolation or synthesis of chemicals, their purification, preservation, and packaging. Instead, many studies have exploited the possibility of using ESFB's natural enemies in their management. They belong to three major classes- parasites or entomopathogens, predators, and parasitoids. Some commonly used ones include entomopathogens like *Bipolaris tetramera* (fungus), baculovirus, and nuclear polyhedrosis virus (virus), etc., predator insects like *Chrysopa kulingensis*, *Cheilomenes sexmaculata*, *Coccinella septempunctata*, *Brumoides suturalis*, etc. and parasitoids like *Trathala flavoorbitalis*, *Diadegma apostate*, *Eriborus argenteopilosus*, *Xanthopimpla punctata*, *Trichogramma chilonis*, etc. (Srinivasan, 2008; Budhvat & Magar, 2014). However, natural enemies alone cannot always provide desirable pest-load reduction.

#### **1.6.5. Integrated pest management (IPM)**

Many of the above-mentioned biorational techniques alone cannot bring desirable ESFB control. As a result of which, IPM has gained more attention. IPM employs combinations of many methods with minimum adverse effects on society and the environment; (Mandal *et al.*, 2008; Srinivasan, 2008; Chatterjee & Mondal, 2012; Dar *et al.*, 2017; Yadav *et al.*, 2017). Asian Vegetable Research and Development Center (AVRDC) developed, validated, and promoted the IPM strategy for ESFB management in 2003 (Alam *et al.*, 2003). Their advice is to select resistant eggplant varieties/ cultivars, use ESFB-traps for continuous pest removal, frequent removal of infested shoots and fruits, restrict indiscriminate pesticide usage to allow the proliferation of natural enemies, and use biorational compounds.

#### **1.7. Motivation**

Detailed literature survey and communication with scientists of the Indian Council of Agricultural Research (ICAR), farmers, and vendors helped us to understand a few drawbacks of currently established techniques. ESFB resistance is claimed in a few varieties by seed vendors and farmers. However, the basis and degree of resistance are not documented. Many studies pointed out certain eggplant resistance factors. However, their selection and maintenance are labor- and cost-intensive processes. Many times, resistant varieties are less productive. The resistance factors determined by most of the studies are based on correlation analysis and lack experimental validation. Many studies are based on

the plant's phenotype. Their genomic, transcriptomic, proteomic, and metabolomic details are missing. These details can help in the successful and targeted incorporation and maintenance of resistance factors in breeding programs to generate high-yield and resistant varieties.

The application of biorational compounds as a part of IPM has been gaining attention recently. However, implementing this eco-friendly technique remains limited most of the time due to the cost associated, which is often many-fold more than synthetic pesticides, the lack of availability of biorational formulations in the markets, and the lack of scientist-to-farmer knowledge transfer. Considering the potential of biorational compounds as a replacement for hazardous synthetic chemicals, extensive interdisciplinary research is required to integrate omics, nanotechnology, synthetic biology, and ecology.

ESFB behavioral studies are limited. Most of the studies focus on controlling the less mobile larval stage of the pest. Basic information on their winged mobile adults is obscure. The questions on ESFBs' egg-laying behaviors, host location in a complex-aromatic environment, how ESFB moths refrain from oviposition on plant species closely related to eggplants, etc., are missing. Even though a very recent study showed that eggplant-volatiles attract ESFBs, they did not pinpoint the essential bioactive components of eggplant blend in attraction (Nusra *et al.*, 2021). More studies of this type will help to understand the full potential of hostplants' constitutive/ induced volatiles in ESFB management.

Importantly, ESFB larvae are non-folivorous. As discussed earlier in section 1.4.1, plenty of studies are available on plant-folivore interactions. The details of plants' response to folivory helped researchers to select or develop resistant/ tolerant varieties (Gimenez *et al.*, 2018). However, the knowledge of plant's response (recognition of oviposition, boring on leaves/ shoots/ fruits, OS/ excreta deposition, the transmission of signals, mounting direct/ indirect defense, interaction with natural enemies, and alerting neighbors) to ESFB attacks and ESFBs' counter adaptations to plant's response, is obscure. From a chemical, ecological perspective, the eggplant-ESFB interaction provides an excellent opportunity to understand plant-frugivore interactions with agricultural implications.

### **1.8. Groundwork, hypothesis, and objectives**

Before taking up the problem, we contacted ICAR scientists and farmers to understand the situation better and visited research institutes and agricultural fields. We collected >20



eggplant varieties from agricultural institutes and commercially available ones. We planted them in the experimental field at IISER, Pune, following a complete randomized block design and noted observations on this interaction. Some striking phenomena were noticed when we initiated field studies and collected ESFB eggs and larvae to initiate insect culture. These were-

(1) We found ESFB eggs and larvae on solitary plants in the open or under a thick tree canopy cover.

(2) The number of eggs and larvae found varied across varieties when different varieties were planted together. No ESFB eggs or larvae were found on the Himalayan eggplant variety RC-RL-22 (RL22).

(3) We observed more flower buds at the apical buds of eggplant branches with ESFB-infested fruits than at healthy fruit branches.

These three observations served as the origin of hypotheses for my work. Based on the first two observations, we hypothesized that ESFB utilizes olfactory cues which influence ovipositing female's host choice; these cues vary between eggplant varieties; RL22 contains deterrents. Based on the third observation, we hypothesized that infested eggplant fruits respond to frugivory by flowering induction. Signal transduction from fruit to shoot, especially apical bud, is required. Based on these observations involving both the host-interacting stages (adults and larvae) of ESFB and the literature background, the objectives of my Ph.D. work were formulated. These were (1) To understand the role of eggplant volatiles in this interaction and (2) to understand how the host responds to the frugivorous larval stage. In this thesis, I have attempted to attain these two objectives using field studies, insect choice and no-choice assays, molecular biology, and metabolomics-based techniques.

## 1.9. References

**Abd El-Ghany NM. 2019.** Semiochemicals for controlling insect pests. *Journal of Plant Protection Research* 59: 1–11.

**Adiroubane D, Raghuraman K. 2008.** Plant products and microbial formulation in the management of brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* (Guenee.). *Journal of Biopesticides* 1: 124–129.

**Agelopoulos N, Birkett MA, Hick AJ, Hooper AM, Pickett JA, Pow EM, Smart LE, Smiley DWM, Wadhams LJ, Woodcock CM. 1999.** Exploiting semiochemicals in insect control. *Pesticide Science* 55: 225–235.

- Alam SN, Hossain MI, Rouf FMA, Jhala RC, Patel MG, Rath LK, Sengupta A, Baral K, Shylesha AN, Satpathy S, et al. 2006.** Implementation and promotion of an IPM strategy for control of eggplant fruit and shoot borer in south Asia.
- Alam MM, Mondal MZH, Paul DK, Samad MA, Mamun MA, Chowdhury MAZ. 2011.** Determination of pesticide residue (Cartap) in Brinjal. *Proceedings of the Pakistan Academy of Sciences* 48: 89–93.
- Alam SN, Rashid MA, Rouf FMA, Jhala RC, Patel JR. 2003.** Development of an integrated pest management strategy for eggplant fruit and shoot borer in south Asia. Asian Vegetable Research and Development Center Technical Bulletin No. 28.
- AL-Amin Md, Hossain MA, Hasan FET, Alim MdA. 2022.** Performance of different designed pheromone traps and their placement heights in capturing *Leucinodes Orbonalis* Guenee (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae). *Munis Entomology & Zoology* 17: 589–599.
- Ardez KP, Sumalde AC, Taylo LD. 2009.** Host range, life history and ovipositional preference of eggplant fruit and shoot borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae). *Philippine Entomologist*: 1–2.
- Armbruster WS, Baldwin BG. 1998.** Switch from specialized to generalized pollination. *Nature* 394: 632.
- Bantz A, Camon J, Froger JA, Goven D, Raymond V. 2018.** Exposure to sublethal doses of insecticide and their effects on insects at cellular and physiological levels. *Current Opinion in Insect Science* 30: 73–78.
- Bari R, Jones JDG. 2009.** Role of plant hormones in plant defence responses. *Plant Molecular Biology* 69: 473–488.
- Bezerra RHS, Sousa-Souto L, Santana AEG, Ambrogi BG. 2021.** Indirect plant defenses: volatile organic compounds and extrafloral nectar. *Arthropod-Plant Interactions* 15: 467–489.
- Bharati MS. 2013.** Bioefficacy and residual toxicity of different insecticides against major insect-pests of brinjal. *Vasantrao Naik Marathwada Krishi Vidyapeeth, Parbhani*
- Bharati MS, Shetgar SS, Dongarjal RP, Kadam AR. 2015.** Persistence toxicity of insecticides in Brinjal. *Indian Journal of Entomology* 77: 271.
- Botre B. S., Salunke P. B., Munje S. S. BUP. 2014.** Monitoring Insecticide Resistance in *Leucinodes orbonalis* (Guen). 11: 521–523.
- Budhvat KP, Magar PN. 2014.** Biorational management of *Leucinodes orbonalis* on Brinjal. *Journal of Industrial Pollution Control* 30: 277–280.
- Calatayud PA, Petit C, Burlet N, Dupas S, Glaser N, Capdevielle-Dulac C, le Ru B, Jacquin-Joly E, Kaiser-Arnauld L, Harry M, et al. 2016.** Is genome size of Lepidoptera linked to host plant range? *Entomologia Experimentalis et Applicata* 159: 354–361.
- Calumpang SMF, Ohsawa K. 2015.** Repellency of marigold, *Tagetes erecta* L. (Asteraceae) volatile organic chemicals to eggplant fruit and shoot borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* guenee (Lepidoptera: Crambidae). *Journal of the International Society for Southeast Asian Agricultural Sciences* 21: 119–128.

- Challa N, Singh M, Bharadwaj RK, Sharma R, Gaikwad MB, Thakur P. 2021.** Characterization of Eggplant genotypes for different resistance mechanisms against *Leucinodes orbonalis*. *Neotropical Entomology* 50: 643–653.
- Chatterjee ML, Mondal S. 2012.** Sustainable management of key Lepidopteran insect pests of vegetables. *Acta Horticulturae* 958: 147–154.
- Chen C, Mao Y. 2020.** Research advances in plant – insect molecular interaction. *F1000Research* 9.
- Choudhary B, Gaur K. 2009.** The development and regulation of Bt brinjal in India (eggplant/ aubergine). *International Service for the Acquisition of Agri-biotech Applications* Brief 38.
- Clavijo McCormick A, Unsicker SB, Gershenzon J. 2012.** The specificity of herbivore-induced plant volatiles in attracting herbivore enemies. *Trends in Plant Science* 17: 303–310.
- Cork A, Alam SN, Das A, Das CS, Ghosh GC, Farman DI, Hall DR, Maslen NR, Vedham K, Phythian SJ, et al. 2001.** Female sex pheromone of brinjal fruit and shoot borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* blend optimization. *Journal of Chemical Ecology* 27: 1867–1877.
- Dar SA, Wani AR, Muneer, Sofi A, Pathana SS. 2017.** IPM for brinjal shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes Orbonalis*)-A review. *Indian Journal of Entomology* 79: 130.
- Dash L. 2020.** Host Range, Life aspects and mode of damage of brinjal shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee) on brinjal: A Review. *International Journal of Agriculture Environment and Biotechnology* 13: 12–13.
- Deshmukh RM, Bhamare VK. 2006.** Field evaluation of some insecticides against brinjal shoot and fruit Borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen. *International Journal of Agricultural Science* 2: 247–249.
- Després L, David JP, Gallet C. 2007.** The evolutionary ecology of insect resistance to plant chemicals. *Trends in Ecology and Evolution* 22: 298–307.
- Dethier VG. 1941.** Chemical factors determining the choice of food plants by *Papilio* larvae. *The American Naturalist* 75: 61–73.
- Devi P, Gawde P, Koshta VK. 2015.** Screening of some brinjal cultivars for resistance to shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes Orbonalis* Guenee). *The Bioscan* 10: 247–251.
- Devoto A, Ellis C, Magusin A, Chang HS, Chilcott C, Zhu T, Turner JG. 2005.** Expression profiling reveals COI1 to be a key regulator of genes involved in wound- and methyl jasmonate-induced secondary metabolism, defence and hormone interactions. *Plant Molecular Biology* 58: 497–513.
- Díaz-Castelazo C, Rico-Gray V, Oliveira PS, Cuautle M. 2004.** Extrafloral nectary-mediated ant-plant interactions in the coastal vegetation of Veracruz, Mexico: Richness, occurrence, seasonality and ant foraging patterns. *Ecoscience* 11: 472–481.
- Dicke M, Baldwin IT. 2010.** The evolutionary context for herbivore-induced plant volatiles: beyond the ‘cry for help’. *Trends in Plant Science* 15: 167–175.

- Divya S, Kathiravan J, Mariappan VEN. 2019.** Evaluation of AESA based integrated pest management techniques for management of shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee in Brinjal. *Journal of Entomology and Zoology Studies* 7: 469–473.
- Dubey NK, Shukla R, Kumar A, Singh P, Prakash B. 2010.** Prospects of botanical pesticides in sustainable agriculture. *Current Science* 98: 479–480.
- Dudareva N, Pichersky E, Gershenzon J. 2004.** Biochemistry of plant volatiles. *Plant Physiology* 135: 1893–1902.
- EFSA Panel on Plant Health P, Bragard C, di Serio F, Gonthier P, Jaques Miret JA, Justesen AF, Magnusson CS, Milonas P, Navas-Cortes JA, Parnell S, et al. 2021.** Pest categorisation of *Leucinodes orbonalis*. *EFSA Journal* 19.
- Ehrlich PR, Raven PH. 1964.** Butterflies and Plants: A Study in Coevolution. *Evolution* 18: 586.
- Elanchezhyan K, Baskaran RKM, Rajavel DS. 2008.** Field screening of brinjal varieties on major pests and their natural enemies. *Journal of Biopesticides* 1: 113–120.
- Erb M, Meldau S, Howe GA. 2012a.** Role of phytohormones in insect-specific plant reactions. *Trends in Plant Science* 17: 250–259.
- FAOSTAT. 2022.** Food and agriculture data. <https://www.fao.org/faostat/en/home>.
- Gatehouse JA. 2002.** Plant resistance towards insect herbivores: A dynamic interaction. *New Phytologist* 156: 145–169.
- Gautam CPN, Verma RA, Gautam RD, Khan MdA. 2008.** Comparative Efficacy of Insecticides, Bio-pesticides and Botanicals against *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee infesting Brinjal. *Annals of Plant Protection Sciences* 16: 309–311.
- Gelernter WD, Trumble JT. 1999.** Factors in the success and failure of microbial insecticides in vegetable crops. *Integrated Pest Management Reviews* 4: 301–306.
- Ghosh R, Metze D, Shaikh M, Deshpande A, Firake DM, Pandit S. 2022.** Chemical ecology of Himalayan eggplant variety's antixenosis: Identification of geraniol as an oviposition deterrent against the eggplant shoot and fruit borer. *New Phytologist*. <https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.18877>
- Ghosh SK, Pal S. 2016.** Entomopathogenic potential of *Trichoderma longibrachiatum* and its comparative evaluation with malathion against the insect pest *Leucinodes orbonalis*. *Environmental Monitoring and Assessment* 188: 1–7.
- Gimenez E, Salinas M, Manzano-Agugliaro F. 2018.** Worldwide research on plant defense against biotic stresses as improvement for sustainable agriculture. *Sustainability* 10.
- Gressel J. 2011.** Low pesticide rates may hasten the evolution of resistance by increasing mutation frequencies. *Pest Management Science* 67: 253–257.
- Guedes RNC, Walse SS, Throne JE. 2017.** Sublethal exposure, insecticide resistance, and community stress. *Current Opinion in Insect Science* 21: 47–53.
- Hamann E, Blevins C, Franks SJ, Jameel MI, Anderson JT. 2021.** Climate change alters plant–herbivore interactions. *New Phytologist* 229: 1894–1910.

- Hammerbacher A, Coutinho TA, Gershenzon J. 2019.** Roles of plant volatiles in defence against microbial pathogens and microbial exploitation of volatiles. *Plant Cell and Environment* 42: 2827–2843.
- Hanafy HEM, El-sayed W. 2013.** efficacy of bio-and chemical insecticides in the control of *Tuta absoluta* (Meyrick) and *Helicoverpa armigera* (Hubner) infesting tomato plants. *Australian Journal of Basic and Applied Sciences* 7: 943–948.
- Hanley ME, Lamont BB, Fairbanks MM, Rafferty CM. 2007.** Plant structural traits and their role in anti-herbivore defence. *Perspectives in Plant Ecology, Evolution and Systematics* 8: 157–178.
- Hautea DM, Taylo LD, Masanga APL, Sison MLJ, Narciso JO, Quilloy RB, Hautea RA, Shotkoski FA, Shelton AM. 2016.** Field performance of *Bt* eggplants (*Solanum melongena* L.) in Philippines: CryAc expression and control of the eggplant fruit and shoot borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee). *PLoS ONE* 11: e0157498.
- Hawkins BA, Cornell H v., Hochberg ME. 1997.** Predators, pathogens, and parasitoids as mortality agents in phytophagous insect populations. *Ecology* 78: 2145–2152.
- Herring RJ, Chandrasekhara Rao N. 2012.** On the ‘failure of *Bt* cotton’: Analysing a decade of experience. *Economic and Political Weekly* 47: 45–53.
- Hilker M, Meiners T. 2011.** Plants and insect eggs: How do they affect each other? *Phytochemistry* 72: 1612–1623.
- Holopainen JK. 2004.** Multiple functions of inducible plant volatiles. *Trends in Plant Science* 9: 529–533.
- Holopainen JK, Blande JD. 2012.** Molecular plant volatile communication. *Advances in Experimental Medicine and Biology* 739: 17–31.
- Howe GA, Jander G. 2008.** Plant immunity to insect herbivores. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* 59: 41–66.
- Huda AKMN, Bari MA, Rahman M. 2009.** Asexual propagation of eggplant (*Solanum melongena* L.) through encapsulated axillary buds. *Plant Tissue Culture and Biotechnology* 19: 263–288.
- Iqbal T, Sana K, Karim R, Shahjeer K, Said F, Nadeem A. 2022.** Eco Friendly Management of brinjal borers through indigenous plant extracts. *Natural Volatiles and Essential Oils* 9: 1608–1616.
- IRAC International. 2020.** IRAC Mode of Action Classification Scheme version 9.4. *Insecticide Resistance Action Committee*: 1–30.
- Islam M, Choudhury M, Maleque M, Mondal M, Hassan K, Khan A. 2019.** Management of brinjal shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen.) using selected bio-rational insecticides. *Fundamental and Applied Agriculture* 4: 1.
- Isman MB. 1997.** Neem and other botanical insecticides: Barriers to commercialization. *Phytoparasitica* 25: 339–344.
- Janz N, Nylin S. 2008.** The Oscillation Hypothesis of Host-Plant Range and Speciation. *Specialization, Speciation, and Radiation: The Evolutionary Biology of Herbivorous Insects*: 203–215.

- Jat KL, Pareek BL, Singh S. 2004.** Biology of *Leucinodes orbonalis* an important pest of Brinjal in Rajasthan. *Indian Journal of Entomology* 65: 513–517.
- Jayanthi PD K, Aurade RM, Chakravarthy AK, Verghese A. 2015.** New Horizons in Insect Science: Towards Sustainable Pest Management.
- Moharil M, Deshmukh P, Vidyapeeth K. 2014.** Role of glutathione S-transferase in imparting resistance to pyrethroids in *Plutella xylostella*. *International Journal of Integrative Biology* 6: 17–21.
- Jouzani GS, Valijanlian E, Sharafi R. 2017.** *Bacillus thuringiensis*: a successful insecticide with new environmental features and tidings. *Applied Microbiology and Biotechnology* 101: 2691–2711.
- Kalawate A, Dethe MD. 2012.** Bioefficacy study of biorational insecticide on brinjal. *Journal of Biopesticides* 5: 75–80.
- Kant MR, Bleeker PM, Wijk M van, Schuurink RC, Haring MA. 2009.** Plant Volatiles in Defence. *Elsevier Ltd*.
- Kariyanna B, Prabhuraj A, Mohan M, Bheemanna M, Kalmath B, Pampanna Y, Diwan JR. 2020.** Insecticide usage pattern and evolution of resistance in eggplant shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* guenée (Lepidoptera: Crambidae) in India. *Plant Archives* 20: 1255–1261.
- Kassi AK, Javed H, Mukhtar T. 2019.** Screening of different aubergine cultivars against infestation of brinjal fruit and shoot borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* guenee). *Pakistan Journal of Zoology* 51: 603–609.
- Kaur J, Kang BK, Singh B. 2014.** Baseline data for insecticide resistance monitoring in Brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes Orbonalis* Guenee. *The Bioscan* 9: 1395–1398.
- Kessler A, Baldwin IT. 2002.** Plant responses to insect herbivory: The emerging molecular analysis. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* 53: 299–328.
- Kessler D, Bhattacharya S, Diezel C, Rothe E, Gase K, Schöttner M, Baldwin IT. 2012.** Unpredictability of nectar nicotine promotes outcrossing by hummingbirds in *Nicotiana attenuata*. *Plant Journal* 71: 529–538.
- Kessler D, Diezel C, Baldwin IT. 2010.** Changing pollinators as a means of escaping herbivores. *Current Biology* 20: 237–242.
- Khorsheduzzaman A, Alam M, Rahman M, Mian MK, Mian MIH. 1970.** Biochemical basis of resistance in eggplant (*Solanum melongena* L.) to *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee and their correlation with shoot and fruit infestation. *Bangladesh Journal of Agricultural Research* 35: 149–155.
- Kissen R, Rossiter JT, Bones AM. 2009.** The ‘mustard oil bomb’: Not so easy to assemble?! Localization, expression and distribution of the components of the myrosinase enzyme system. *Phytochemistry Reviews* 8: 69–86.
- Kodandaram MH, Rai AB, Sharma SK, Singh B. 2017.** Shift in the level of susceptibility and relative resistance of brinjal shoot and fruit borer *Leucinodes orbonalis* (Guen) to diamide insecticides. *Phytoparasitica* 45: 151–154.

- Kolady DE, Lesser W. 2008.** Potential welfare benefits from the public-private partnerships: A case of genetically engineered eggplant in India. *Journal of Food, Agriculture and Environment* 6: 333–340.
- Kumar KR. 2017a.** Studies on management of shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen. on brinjal crop.
- Kumar KR. 2017b.** studies on management of shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen. on brinjal crop. *Institute of Agricultural Sciences, Banaras Hindu University, Varanasi.*
- Kumar KR, Singh NN, Raju SVS, Prakash P. 2017.** Shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Incidence as influenced by total chlorophyll content in different brinjal varieties. *Journal of Entomology and Zoology Studies* 5: 360–363.
- Lalita, Suman D, Kashyap L. 2020a.** Biology and mechanisms of resistance to brinjal shoot and fruit borer: A review. *Journal of Entomology and Zoology Studies* 8: 2111–2118.
- Lalita, Suman D, Kashyap L. 2020b.** Biology and mechanisms of resistance to brinjal shoot and fruit borer: A review. *Journal of Entomology and Zoology Studies* 8: 2111–2118.
- Latha VP, Nagar S, Chaitanya G. 2018.** Seasonal Incidence of Brinjal Shoot and Fruit Borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guene, (Lepidoptera: Crambidae) During Kharif Season in 2017. *International Journal of Current Microbiology and Applied Sciences* 7: 3261–3262.
- Maffei ME, Mithöfer A, Boland W. 2007a.** Before gene expression: early events in plant-insect interaction. *Trends in Plant Science* 12: 310–316.
- Maffei ME, Mithöfer A, Boland W. 2007b.** Insects feeding on plants: Rapid signals and responses preceding the induction of phytochemical release. *Phytochemistry* 68: 2946–2959.
- Mainali RP. 2014.** Biology and Management of Eggplant Fruit and Shoot Borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae). *International Journal of Applied Sciences and Biotechnology* 2: 18–28.
- Malsawmzuali, Imtinaro L, Alemla AM. 2013.** Ecofriendly pest management against brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes Orbonalis* Guenee. *Indian Journal of Entomology* 75: 320–324.
- Mamum MAA, Islam KS, Jahan M, Das G. 2014.** Comparative potency of three insecticides against the infestation of brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen. *Scholars Academic Journal of Biosciences* 2: 364–369.
- Mandal D, Baral K, Talekar NS. 2008.** Integrated pest management of brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee. *Journal of Applied Zoological Researches* 19: 42–45.
- Mandal S, Singh NJ, Konar A. 2010.** Efficacy of synthetic and botanical insecticide against whitefly (*Bemisia tabaci*) and shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis*) on brinjal (*Solanum melongena* L.). *Journal of Crop and Weed* 6: 49–51.
- Mannarakoth R, Praneetha S, Natarajan N. 2019.** Efficacy of sweet flag formulation against brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenée (Crambidae: Lepidoptera) and effect on egg Efficacy of sweet flag formulation against brinjal shoot and

fruit borer *Leucinodes* (Crambidae: Lepidoptera). *Pest Management in Horticultural Ecosystems* 25: 172–177.

**Mathur A, Singh S, Singh NP, Meena M. 2012.** Field evaluation of plant products and microbial formulations against brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee under semi-arid conditions of Rajasthan. *Journal of Biopesticides* 5: 71–74.

**McLeod P, Diaz FJ, Johnson DT. 2002.** Toxicity, persistence, and efficacy of spinosad, chlorfenapyr, and thiamethoxam on eggplant when applied against the eggplant flea beetle (Coleoptera: Chrysomelidae). *Journal of economic entomology* 95: 331–335.

**Meena AK. 2014.** Seasonal incidence of shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* G.) on brinjal in relation to weather parameters in hyper arid region of Rajasthan. *The Ecoscan* 6: 339–343.

**Mehto DN, Singh KM, Singh RN, Prasad D. 1983.** Biology of brinjal fruit and shoot borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen. *Bulletin of Entomology* 24: 112–115.

**Meng X, Hu J, Li Y, Dai J, Guo M, Ouyang G. 2018.** The preference choices of *Conopomorpha sinensis* Bradley (Lepidoptera: Gracilariidae) for litchi based on its host surface characteristics and volatiles. *Scientific Reports* 8: 4–11.

**Mithöfer A, Boland W. 2012.** Plant defense against herbivores: Chemical aspects. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* 63: 431–450.

**Moran NA. 2018.** The evolution of host-plant alternation in aphids: evidence for specialization as a dead end. *The American Naturalist* 132: 681–706.

**Murali S, Jalali SK, Shylesha AN, Swamy TMS, Gracy RG. 2017.** documentation of pyrethroid resistance against brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee (Pylalidae: Lepidoptera). *International Journal of Current Microbiology and Applied Sciences* 6: 3260–3270.

**Murugesan N, Murugesan T. 2009.** Bioefficacy of some plant products against brinjal fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae). *Journal of Biopesticides* 2: 60–63.

**Muthukrishnan N, Visnupriya M, Babyrani W, Muthiah C. 2013.** persistence toxicity and field evaluation of spinetoram 12 SC against shoot persistence toxicity and field evaluation of spinetoram 12 SC against shoot and fruit Borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee in Brinjal. *Madras agricultural journal* 100: 605–608.

**Naik R, Borkar SD, Acharya RN. 2015.** Role of classical vegetables of ayurveda in the prevention and management of cardiovascular diseases: a review. *Research and Reviews: Journal of Food Science and Technology* 4: 11–23.

**Nayak SB, Rao KS, Mekala S. 2021.** Management of important insect-pest of eggplant (*Solanum melongena* L.). In: *Solanum melongena: Production, Cultivation and Nutrition*. 299–322.

**Norin T. 2007.** Semiochemicals for insect pest management. *Pure and Applied Chemistry* 79: 2129–2136.

**Nusra MSF, Paranagama PA, Amarasinghe LD, Udukala DN. 2020.** Pheromone baited biopesticide for control of *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee in brinjal plant. *Frontiers in Bioscience, Elite* 68: 1–12.



- Nusra MSF, Udukala DN, Amarasinghe LD, Paranagama PA. 2021.** Volatiles from host plant brinjal attract the brinjal fruit and shoot borer- *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee. *Journal of Asia-Pacific Entomology* 24: 695–703.
- Ode PJ. 2006.** Plant chemistry and natural enemy fitness: Effects on herbivore and natural enemy interactions. *Annual Review of Entomology* 51: 163–185.
- Onekutu A, Omoloye AA, Odebiyi JA. 2013.** Biology of the eggfruit and shoot borer (EFSB), *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee (Crambidae) on the garden egg, *Solanum gilo* Raddi. *Journal of Entomology* 10: 156–162.
- Oommen, S., & Kumar, A. (2004).** Seasonal incidence of insect pests of brinjal. *Indian Journal of Applied Entomology*, 18, 65-66.
- Owosu DO. 2012.** Effect of crude ethanolic leaf extract of soursop *Annona muricata* L.) on eggplant shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* guen.). *Kwame Nkrumah University of Science and Technology*.
- Patra S, Chatterjee ML, Mondal S, Samanta A. 2009.** field evaluation of some new insecticides against brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* (Guen.) Safety evaluation of insecticides towards natural enemies View project. *Pesticide Research Journal* 21: 58–60.
- Pauwels L, Morreel K, de Witte E, Lammertyn F, van Montagu M, Boerjan W, Inzé D, Goossens A. 2008.** Mapping methyl jasmonate-mediated transcriptional reprogramming of metabolism and cell cycle progression in cultured *Arabidopsis* cells. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* 105: 1380–1385.
- Perveen FK, Khan A. 2017.** Introductory Chapter: Lepidoptera. 3–17.
- Pichersky E, Gershenzon J. 2002.** The formation and function of plant volatiles: Perfumes for pollinator attraction and defense. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* 5: 237–243.
- Pichersky E, Lewinsohn E. 2011.** Convergent evolution in plant specialized metabolism. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* 62: 549–566.
- Pierik R, Ballaré CL, Dicke M. 2014.** Ecology of plant volatiles: Taking a plant community perspective. *Plant, Cell and Environment* 37: 1845–1853.
- Pooja GS, Kumar A. 2022.** Efficacy of certain insecticides against brinjal shoot and fruit borer *Leucinodes orbonalis* guenee. *The Pharma Innovation Journal* 11: 4545–4548.
- Prakash B, Singh PP, Kumar A, Gupta V. 2022.** Botanicals for Sustainable Management of Stored Food Grains: Pesticidal Efficacy, Mode of Action and Ecological Risk Assessment Using Computational Approaches. *Anthropocene Science* 1: 62–79.
- Rahman MM. 2009.** Study on the Development of Resistance in Brinjal Shoot and Fruit Borer against Different Insecticides. *World Journal of Zoology* 4: 137–143.
- Rahman MM, Islam KS, Jahan M, Uddin MA. 2009.** Efficacy of some botanicals in controlling brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis*. *Progressive Agriculture* 20: 35–42.

- Rani AT, Chakravarthy AK, Kammar V, Prabhakara MS. 2017.** Sex pheromone trapping plan for the management of Brinjal shoot and fruit borer *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenée (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae). *Indian Journal of Entomology* 79: 440–448.
- Reshma M, Behera PK, Dohling PNK, Nayak GS. 2019.** Impact of few Insecticides molecules against Brinjal shoot and fruit borer *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen. on fruit yield. *International Journal of Chemical Studies* 7: 909–911.
- Rosell G, Quero C, Coll J, Guerrero A. 2008.** Biorational insecticides in pest management. *Journal of Pesticide Science* 33: 103–121.
- Ruiz N, Ward D, Saltz D. 2002.** Calcium oxalate crystals in leaves of *Pancreaticum sickenbergeri*: Constitutive or induced defence? *Functional Ecology* 16: 99–105.
- Sahu R, Kumar A, Husain Khan H, Habil D, Singh Dhaked N, Naz H, Ramkinkar Sahu C. 2018.** Efficacy of chemical insecticides against shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee and economics of treated crop in Allahabad: A review. *Journal of Pharmacognosy and Phytochemistry* 7: 31–36.
- Saimandir J, Gopal M. 2012.** Evaluation of synthetic and natural insecticides for the management of insect pest control of eggplant and pesticide residue dissipation pattern. *American Journal of Plant Sciences* 3: 214–227.
- Saimandir J, Gopal M, Walia S. 2009.** Risk assessment of thiacloprid and its chemical decontamination on eggplant, *Solanum melongena* L. *Pest Management Science* 65: 210–215.
- Sathe T v, Patil SS, Bhosale AM, Devkar SS, Govali CS, Hankare SS. 2016.** Ecology and control of brinjal insect pests from kolhapur region, India ecology and control of brinjal insect pests from kolhapur region, India. *Biolife* 4: 147–154.
- Satpathy J. 1974.** Field tests with granulated insecticides for the control of *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen. (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae) on brinjal. *Indian Journal of Agricultural Sciences* 43: 1081–1086.
- Satpathy S, Mishra DS. 2011.** Use of intercrops and antifeedants for management of eggplant shoot and fruit borer *Leucinodes orbonalis* (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae). *International Journal of Tropical Insect Science* 31: 52–58.
- Sharma A. 2010.** Bioefficacy of insecticides against *Leucinodes orbonalis* on brinjal. *Journal of Environmental Biology* 31: 399–402.
- Sharma S, Chandel YS, Sharma PC. 2018.** Residual toxicity of different insecticides against brinjal shoot and fruit borer *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae). *Journal of Entomology and Zoology Studies* 6: 2115–2118.
- Sharma M, Singh KK. 2020.** Brinjal: Economic study on the various cost and profit measures of brinjal crop in Mau District of Uttar Pradesh. *Journal of Pharmacognosy and Phytochemistry* 9: 432–434.
- Shirale D, Patil M, Parimi S. 2017.** Insecticide resistance in field populations of *Leucinodes orbonalis* (Lepidoptera: Crambidae) in India. *Canadian Entomologist* 149: 399–407.
- Shirale D, Patil M, Zehr U, Parimi S. 2012.** Evaluation of newer insecticides for the management of brinjal fruit and shoot borer **Leucinodes orbonalis** (Guenee). *Indian Journal of Plant Protection* 40: 273–275.

- Shukla A, Parthak SC, Agrawal RK. 1997.** Seasonal incidence of okra shoot and fruit borer *Earias vittella* (Fab.) and effect of temperature on its infestation level. *Advances in Plant Entomology* 10: 169–172.
- Sidhu AS, Bal SS, Behera TK, Rani M. 2004.** An outlook in hybrid eggplant breeding. *Journal of New Seeds* 6: 15–29.
- Singla P, Brar Bhullar M, Kaur P. 2018.** Biological studies on brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee. *Journal of Entomology and Zoology Studies* 6: 161–165.
- Snyder WE, Snyder GB, Finke DL, Straub CS. 2006.** Predator biodiversity strengthens herbivore suppression. *Ecology Letters* 9: 789–796.
- Solanke M.S.B. TMG. 2019.** Phytochemical information and pharmacological activities of Eggplant (*Solanum melongena* L.): A Comprehensive Review. *EAS J Pharm Pharmacol* 1: 106–114.
- Soler R, Erb M, Kaplan I. 2013.** Long distance root-shoot signalling in plant-insect community interactions. *Trends in Plant Science* 18: 149–156.
- Sparks TC, Nauen R. 2015.** IRAC: Mode of action classification and insecticide resistance management. *Pesticide Biochemistry and Physiology* 121: 122–128.
- Srinivasan R. 2008.** Integrated Pest Management for eggplant fruit and shoot borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis*) in south and southeast Asia: Past, Present and Future. *Journal of biopesticides* 1: 105–112.
- Srivastava PK, Singh VP, Singh A, Tripathi DK, Samiksha Singh, Prasad SM, Chauhan DK. 2020 (Eds.).** Pesticides in Crop Production: physiological and biochemical action. *John Wiley & Sons*.
- Stam JM, Kroes A, Li Y, Gols R, van Loon JJA, Poelman EH, Dicke M. 2014.** Plant interactions with multiple insect herbivores: from community to genes. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* 65: 689–713.
- Staswick PE. 2008.** JAZing up jasmonate signaling. *Trends in Plant Science* 13: 66–71.
- Stommel JR, Whitaker BD, Haynes KG, Prohens J. 2015.** Genotype× environment interactions in eggplant for fruit phenolic acid content. *Euphytica* 205: 823–836.
- Taher D, Solberg S, Prohens J, Chou YY, Rakha M, Wu TH. 2017.** World vegetable center eggplant collection: Origin, composition, seed dissemination and utilization in breeding. *Frontiers in Plant Science* 8: 1–12.
- Tehranchian P, Norsworthy JK, Powles S, Bararpour MT, Bagavathiannan M v., Barber T, Scott RC. 2017.** Recurrent sublethal-dose selection for reduced susceptibility of Palmer Amaranth (*Amaranthus palmeri*) to Dicamba. *Weed Science* 65: 206–212.
- Thorsteinson AJ. 1960.** Host selection in phytophagous insects. *Annual Review of Entomology* 5: 193–218.
- Tripathi AK, Upadhyay S, Bhuiyan M, Bhattacharya PR. 2009.** A review on prospects of essential oils as biopesticide in insect-pest management. *Journal of Pharmacognosy and Phytotherapy* 1: 52–63.
- UK CI. 1976.** *Leucinodes orbonalis*. [Distribution map]. *CAB International Wallingford UK*: 10–13.

- van Vang L, Yan Q, Nghia NTN, Khanh CNQ, Ando T. 2018.** Unsaturated cuticular hydrocarbon components of the sex pheromone of eggplant fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenée (Lepidoptera: Crambidae). *Journal of Chemical Ecology* 44: 631–636.
- Wagh SS. 2012.** Physico-chemical mechanisms of resistance to *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee in brinjal.
- Wagh SS, Pawar DB, Chandele AG, Ukey NS. 2012.** Biophysical mechanisms of resistance to brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* guenee in brinjal. *Pest Management in Horticultural Ecosystems* 18: 54–59.
- Wang Y, Ma Y, Zhou DS, Gao SX, Zhao XC, Tang QB, Wang CZ, van Loon JJA. 2017.** Higher plasticity in feeding preference of a generalist than a specialist: experiments with two closely related *Helicoverpa* species. *Scientific Reports* 7: 1–12.
- Wang J, Wu D, Wang Y, Xie D. 2019.** Jasmonate action in plant defense against insects. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 70: 3391–3400.
- Wankhede SM, Kale VD. 2009.** Biology of *Leucinodes orbonalis*: an important pest of brinjal. *International Journal of Plant Protection* 2: 258–260.
- War AR, Paulraj MG, Ahmad T, Buhroo AA, Barkat H, Ignacimuthu S, Sharma HC. 2012.** Mechanisms of plant defense against insect herbivores. *Plant Signaling and Behavior* 7: 1306–1320.
- War AR, Sharma HC, Paulraj MG, War MY, Ignacimuthu S. 2011.** Herbivore induced plant volatiles: Their role in plant defense for pest management. *Plant Signaling and Behavior* 6: 1973–1978.
- Winkler IS, Mitter C. 2008.** The Phylogenetic Dimension of Insect-Plant Interactions: A Review of Recent Evidence. Specialization, Speciation, and Radiation: *The Evolutionary Biology of Herbivorous Insects*: 240–263.
- Yadav R, Lyall H, Kumar S, K. RS. 2015.** Efficacy of certain botanical insecticides against shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* (Guenée) on brinjal (*Solanum melongena* L.). *The Bioscan* 10: 987–990.
- Yadav A, Sachan SK, Kumar A. 2017.** Evaluation of some integrated pest management modules against shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* guenee) in brinjal (*Solanum melongena* L.). *Plant Archives* 17: 457–462.
- Yasodha P, Natarajan N. 2007.** Ovicidal and ovipositional deterrent botanicals against *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee (Pyraustidae: Lepidoptera). *Asian Journal of Bio Science* 2: 25–30.
- Yousafi Q, Afzal M, Aslam M. 2015.** Management of brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* guenee, with selected insecticides. *Pakistan Journal of Zoology* 47: 1413–1420.
- Zhang Y, Turner JG. 2008.** Wound-induced endogenous jasmonates stunt plant growth by inhibiting mitosis. *PLoS ONE* 3: e3699.
- Zhou S, Jander G. 2022.** Molecular ecology of plant volatiles in interactions with insect herbivores. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 73: 449–462.

# **Chapter 2**

**Understanding the role of eggplant volatiles  
in ESFB adult's host location**

## 2. Understanding the role of eggplant volatiles in ESFB adult's host location

### 2.1. Introduction

Interactions of herbivore insects with their host plants are often influenced by plant chemistry, which contributes to the evolution of differential host preference and host specialization in insects. Several butterflies and moths, which indiscriminately feed on the floral nectars of various species, selectively oviposit on the host species of their specialist herbivore larvae. Ovipositing females often distinguish between hosts and nonhosts with the help of these plant volatile organic compounds (VOCs) (Witzgall *et al.*, 2005; Thöming *et al.*, 2014). Generally, host VOCs act as attractants, while non-host ones act as repellents or neutrals. Insects' remarkably sensitive olfactory systems provide fine resolution of the complex vegetation's odorscape during the flight (Tasin *et al.*, 2005; Najjar-Rodriguez *et al.*, 2010; Pickett *et al.*, 2012; Leppik & Frérot, 2014). They can differentiate between background host odors to find their host (Schröder & Hilker, 2008; Karlsson *et al.*, 2009; Thöming *et al.*, 2014). In addition, herbivory-induced VOCs can deter insects from ovipositing plants already fed on by conspecific larvae, as these plants release repellent VOCs (De Moraes *et al.*, 2001; Qiao *et al.*, 2018). Furthermore, herbivory-induced VOCs of some plant species attract the natural enemies of the herbivore; this phenomenon is regarded as a natural biological control (De Moraes *et al.*, 1998; De Boer *et al.*, 2008; Qiao *et al.*, 2018). Over the last few decades, several researchers have recommended the exploitation of these chemical ecology aspects of host selection for the management of insect pests (Pickett *et al.*, 1997; Khan *et al.*, 2000; Aldrich *et al.*, 2003; Khan *et al.*, 2008; James *et al.*, 2012; Saha & Chandran, 2017; Cusumano *et al.*, 2020).

Today, the protection of several crops depends on the heavy use of synthetic pesticides, which pose a serious threat to human health (NRC, 1993; Bissdorf, 2010; Alavanja *et al.*, 2013; Mebdoua, 2018). Pesticides also deteriorate the environment by polluting soil, water, and air (Ucar & Hall, 2001; Devine & Furlong, 2007; Vymazal & Březinová, 2015; Hladik *et al.*, 2018). To minimize the hazards of pesticides, chemical ecology-based eco-friendly pest management solutions are highly desired.

Eggplant (*Solanum melongena* L.; Solanaceae) is one of the crops which requires a serious and urgent reduction in pesticide application. Popularly called the king of vegetables, eggplant is the third most consumed solanaceous vegetable after potato and tomato (Chantella, 2011; Caruso *et al.*, 2017; Cristol, 2018; Chapman, 2019). It is one of the

nutritionist-recommended vegetables with low calorie and fat content but high antioxidant, fiber, folic acid, calcium, phosphorus, potassium, and vitamins B and C content and various medicinal properties like analgesic, antipyretic, anti-inflammatory, anti-asthmatic, and spasmogenic (Daunay, 2008; Das & Barua, 2013; Caruso *et al.*, 2017; Gürbüz *et al.*, 2018; Stommel & Whitaker, 2019). From the farmers' point of view, eggplant is easy to grow, offers many varieties to suit vastly diverse geo-climatic zones that yield remarkably well in these different zones, and is profitable even when cultivated on small scales (Nakasuji & Matsuzaki, 1977; FAO, 2003; Frary *et al.*, 2007; Singla *et al.*, 2018). Due to these virtues, the area under eggplant cultivation is rapidly increasing (Chapman, 2019). Unfortunately, eggplant is one of the heaviest pesticide-applied vegetables. It receives up to 140 sprays per ~6-month season with a frequency as high as two per day (Rashid *et al.*, 2003; Del Prado-Lu, 2015; Shelton *et al.*, 2019). Although eggplant is attacked by >35 pests, the eggplant fruit and shoot borer (ESFB, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee, Lepidoptera: Pyralidae) is mainly responsible for this high pesticide application. This pest is present in tropical regions of Asia, Africa, and North and South America (van der Gaag *et al.*, 2005; EFSA Panel on Plant Health (PLH) *et al.*, 2021; UK, 1976). ESFB attacks the vegetative as well as reproductive stages of eggplant, and its infestation can be so severe that it can cause a 45-100% loss of the marketable yield (FAO, 2003; Singla *et al.*, 2018; Reshma *et al.*, 2019). Most of the economic damage is inflicted by its frugivorous larval stage, which bores tunnels and deposits frass in fruits (Hautea *et al.*, 2016). Since these larvae remain concealed in the fruit for most of their lifetime, several, especially non-systemic, pesticides show inadequate effects on them (FAO, 2003; Choudhary & Gaur, 2009). Due to such concealed habit, larvae are exposed to sublethal doses of pesticides, which facilitates the pesticide resistance development in them (Choudhary & Gaur, 2009). Various synthetic pesticides are often used in heavy doses and combinations for ESFB control (Choudhary & Gaur, 2009; Rahman, 2009; Reshma *et al.*, 2019). Such pesticide abuse endangers the health of farmworkers, pollinators, and other non-target insects in the eggplant agroecosystem and can also cause a resurgence of secondary pests. Moreover, residues of these pesticides render eggplant harmful for human consumption (Kalawate & Dethe, 2011; Dasika *et al.*, 2012; Del Prado-Lu, 2015; Shelton *et al.*, 2019).

Assorted means of attaining ESFB control have been explored to lessen the dependence on pesticides; for example, screening and breeding for resistant or tolerant varieties (Lal, 1991; FAO, 2003; Prabhu *et al.*, 2008; Khan & Singh, 2014; Kassi *et al.*, 2019),

introgression of resistance traits from wild relatives (Dhankhar *et al.*, 1982; Dhankar, 1988; Kumar & Sadashiva, 1996; Rotino, 1997), finding biophysical and biochemical bases of resistance traits for their introduction in susceptible varieties (Naqvi *et al.*, 2009; Khorsheduzzaman *et al.*, 2010; Wagh *et al.*, 2012; Prasad *et al.*, 2014; Nirmala & Vethamoni, 2016), intercropping with deterrent herbs (Khorsheduzzaman *et al.*, 2010; Calumpang *et al.*, 2013) and application of botanicals (Adiroubane & Raghuraman, 2008; Calumpang & Ohsawa, 2015), sex pheromones (Zhu *et al.*, 1987; Cork *et al.*, 2005), natural enemies (Naresh *et al.*, 1986; Sasikala *et al.*, 1999; FAO, 2003) and entomopathogens (Beevi & Jacob, 1982; Khorsheduzzaman *et al.*, 1998; Mainali *et al.*, 2013). While many of these techniques are utilized in integrated pest control, none has been found efficient for the management of ESFB (Alam *et al.*, 2003; Mainali, 2014; Lalita & Kashyap, 2020). Consequently, the transgenic eggplant was created to control ESFB by incorporating a gene coding for the insecticidal Cry1Ac protein from *Bacillus thuringiensis* (*Bt*) (Choudhary & Gaur, 2009; Kumar *et al.*, 2011; Hautea *et al.*, 2016). Although these transgenics showed the desired resistance against ESFB, acceptance of them remained limited due to socioethical concerns (Krishna & Qaim, 2007; Seetharam, 2010; San-Epifanio, 2017; Glaab & Partzsch, 2018).

While collecting ESFB insects from eggplant fields for initiating a laboratory culture, we found eggs and larvae even on solitary plants that were far away from eggplant fields. Secondly, we observed that one of our germplasm collections from the Eastern Himalayas showed extremely low or no ESFB oviposition. Together, these observations suggested that ovipositing females' host finding and selection abilities were key to ESFB's occurrence. We hypothesized that the characteristics of the Himalayan variety eggplant's VOC blends influence ESFB's host selection. Lastly, we validated our findings by the reverse genetics-based characterization of the repellent biosynthesis gene in this variety.

## **2.2. Materials and methods**

### **2.2.1. Eggplant field**

Eastern Himalayan variety RC-RL-22 (RL22) [IC- 0634845; National Bureau of Plant Genetic Resources (ARIS Cell), India] and six popular Indian eggplant varieties Ankur Kavach (KV), Ankur Vijay (VJ), JK 6829 (JK), Riccia Hirvi Kateri (HK), KGN's pinstripe (KP) and Omaxe CVK MK 124 (CVK) were used in this work (Fig. 2.1a). All seven varieties were planted in the experimental field of the Indian Institute of Science Education



and Research (IISER), Pune (18.547669 ° N, 73.807636 ° E) in a randomized complete block design (Fig. 2.1b) with four blocks and each one containing 5 individuals of the abovementioned plants (n= 20 plants per variety, in four blocks) with 1 m spacing between individuals. Manures and fertilizers were provided as recommended for this region (Anonymous, 2010). No pesticides were applied in the field.

### **2.2.2. Insects**

ESFB (Fig. 2.1c) eggs, larvae and pupae were collected from the eggplant fields in and around Pune to initiate the laboratory culture. Larvae were maintained in aerated polypropylene containers [(l) 30 cm× (b) 20 cm× (h) 10 cm] incubated inside a climate chamber (26± 1 °C temperature, 65± 5% relative humidity, 16 h light and 8 h dark photoperiod) and were reared on artificial diet (Salunke *et al.*, 2014). Pupae were maintained in the dark. For mating, moth pairs were kept in jars [(id) 10 cm× (h) 20 cm] containing healthy eggplant twigs as the oviposition substrates and were fed 10% (w/v) aqueous sucrose solution with the help of a cotton wick. Adults from the third generation of this culture were used in the experiments.

### **2.2.3. Natural occurrence of ESFB in the field**

The incidence of ESFB on seven eggplant varieties in the randomized complete block design was measured. On each plant, the number of ESFB-infested fruits and shoots was counted. To understand whether the ovipositing ESFB females showed differential preferences to the seven eggplant varieties, the percentage of leaves (per plant) harboring eggs and the number of eggs per plant were recorded for all the varieties.

### **2.2.4. Determining the factors influencing the ovipositing females' host selection**

#### Multiple-choice assays

All the insect behavioral assays were performed inside the climate chamber using potted (800 cm<sup>3</sup> pots) juvenile plants with five fully expanded leaves. In a multiple-choice oviposition assay, one plant of each eggplant variety was used. One artificial plant (AP) having five leaves made of a Whatman filter paper (grade 237 equivalent to grade 3 CHR; Sigma-Aldrich, India) was also used as an inert control. These plants were arranged inside a nylon mesh (160 µm) tent with a 30 cm interplant distance. One ESFB female, which had mated 18- 24 h before the assay, was released in this tent and allowed to oviposit for 10 h. A cotton wick dipped in a sucrose solution was provided to moths for feeding during

the assay. The assay was repeated 20 times with a different randomized hostplant arrangement every time to negate any hostplant positional effects. At the end of each assay, eggs on each plant were counted.

#### Multiple-choice assays using VOC blend-complemented APs

Since it is well known that ESFB females routinely oviposit on eggplant leaves, irrespective of the presence of flowers and fruits on plants (Prabhat & Johnsen, 2000; Ardez *et al.*, 2008; Mannan *et al.*, 2015), we hypothesized that the putative attractants or repellents were mainly from leaves. To find whether the putative attractants from the ESFB-preferred hosts and putative repellants from the ESFB-disliked hosts were present in their VOC blends, we conducted multiple-choice assays using APs and complemented them with the VOC blend extracts of different varieties. The cumulative area of the abaxial and adaxial surfaces of each filter paper leaf was  $100 \pm 10 \text{ cm}^2$  and its weight was  $1.0 \pm 0.1 \text{ g}$ , which was similar to the average surface area and the average weight of eggplant leaves. For complementation, VOC blends of the seven varieties were obtained as follows.  $3.0 \pm 0.5 \text{ g}$  of freshly harvested fully expanded healthy leaves were immersed in 20 ml of GCMS grade dichloromethane (DCM; RANKEM, India) and extracted for six hours by rolling on a tube roller. Leaves were discarded, and the DCM extract was dehydrated using anhydrous sodium sulfate (Sigma-Aldrich, India). The leaf VOC extract of each eggplant variety was coated on the leaves of different APs in such a way that the extract from 1 g eggplant leaf was used for every 1 g of filter paper leaf. DCM was allowed to evaporate for 10 min, and then females were released in the assay set-up. DCM-complemented plants were used as controls. Assays were conducted, and results were analyzed using the same procedure as assays using living plants, mentioned above.

#### Dual-choice assays to determine the effects of individual VOCs

To determine whether the candidate VOCs (those found either only in RL22 or significantly higher in RL22 than other varieties) repelled ESFB females, a series of dual-choice assays were conducted. These assays were conducted in three ways: 1) using APs, 2) using plants of all seven varieties, and 3) using APs coated with eggplant leaf blend of all seven varieties. In the plant-based assay, two individuals of a variety were taken; one was complemented with the candidate compound ( $100 \mu\text{l g}^{-1}$ ; diluted in its solvent) and the other with the candidate compound's solvent ( $100 \mu\text{l g}^{-1}$ ). Details of the preparation of solutions for these compounds are given in table 2.1. These control and test plants were

kept in a nylon mesh tent inside the climate chamber into which, one mated female was released and allowed to oviposit; these assays were conducted for six hours. Plants of six eggplant varieties or APs, coated with their leaf blend, were complemented to match the candidate compound's physiological concentration ( $\text{nmol g}^{-1}$ ) in RL22 (mean  $\text{nmol g}^{-1}$ ). After the assay, the eggs were counted. For each candidate compound, twenty such assays were conducted with each variety. Pure standards of these compounds used in complementation assays were obtained from Sigma-Aldrich, India. Compounds *o*-tolylcarbinol and *p*-tolylcarbinol could not be procured or detected in headspace analysis and therefore, were not used for assays.

#### No-choice assays to determine the repellent's effective concentration

After determining the repellent compound, to determine its effective concentration, serially increasing concentrations were coated on leaves of the highly preferred CVK variety and AP. By considering the physiological concentration of the repellent compound in RL22 ( $\text{nmol g}^{-1}$ ) as 1 $\times$ , CVK and APs were complemented to attain 0.5, 1.0, 1.5, 2.0, and 2.5 $\times$  concentrations. These plants were presented to the mated females for oviposition and the number of eggs laid on each choice was enumerated.

**Table. 2.1 List of solvents used to dissolve candidate compounds.**

<b>Compound name</b>	<b>The solvent used for 10<math>\times</math> stock preparation</b>	<b>The diluent used for 1<math>\times</math> working stock preparation</b>	<b>Effective ethanol concentration (%) in 1<math>\times</math> working stock</b>
1-Hexanol	<b>Water</b>	<b>Water</b>	<b>NA</b>
( <i>E</i> )-3-Hexen-1-ol	Ethanol (0.01%, aqueous)	Water	0.001
( <i>Z</i> )-3-Hexen-1-ol	Ethanol (0.01%, aqueous)	Water	0.001
( <i>Z</i> )-3-Nonen-1-ol	Ethanol (0.01%, aqueous)	Water	0.001
Guaiacol	Water	Water	NA
Eugenol	Ethanol (absolute)	Water	0.1
Geraniol	Water	Water	NA

#### Dual-choice assays using geraniol synthase (*SmGS*)-silenced RL22 plants

Dual-choice assays were performed using mated females as described above. Females were provided a choice between 1) *SmGS*-silenced and WT, 2) *SmGS*-silenced and empty pTRV2 vector transformed (EV), and 3) *SmGS*-silenced and *SmGS*-silenced geraniol-complemented plants.

### 2.2.5. Characterization and quantification of leaf VOCs using gas chromatography (GC)

For GC-based leaf VOC analysis, fully expanded leaves were collected (n= 6 plants per variety or treatment) between 9.00 pm and 1.00 am, which is the peak oviposition time of ESFB females (Mannan *et al.*, 2015). VOCs were extracted from the leaves using our previously described solvent extraction method (Pandit *et al.*, 2009). Two eggplant leaves of each plant were collected in a glass vial containing 20 ml DCM spiked with 44 µg of nonyl acetate as internal standard (IS). The glass vial was rolled for six hours followed by the removal of the leaves from the solvent. Then the extract was concentrated into 1 ml. Lipids with high molecular weight were removed from the extracts by precipitation at -80 °C followed by centrifugation (12000x g, 20 min, 4 °C). The solution was further concentrated to 200 µl and it was stored in GC autosampler vials at -20 °C until injection into GC. Qualitative and quantitative analysis of the extracted volatiles was conducted using a 7890B GC and 7000D triple quadrupole mass spectrometer (MS) system coupled with a flame ionization detector (FID) (Agilent Technologies, India). GCMS system was used for the identification of hostplant VOCs by comparing their mass spectra with the ones in mass spectral databases (Integrated Wiley Registry 11th Edition- NIST 2017 Mass Spectral Library) using the NIST mass spectral search program (ver. 2.0).

Sample extract (2 µl) was injected in a splitless injection mode via multimode autosampler and compounds were separated on a DB5 column (30 m l× 0.32 mm ID× 0.25 µm film thickness) (Agilent J&W Scientific, India). Inlet temperature was constant at 250 °C and carrier helium gas flow was 2 ml min<sup>-1</sup>. The GC oven program was as follows: the temperature was held for 1.5 min at 40 °C, increased to 180 °C at the rate of 2.5 °C min<sup>-1</sup>, increased to 280 °C at the rate of 20 °C min<sup>-1</sup> and held at 280 °C for 5 min. MS parameters were: electron impact (EI) ionization with 70 eV energy and scanning m/z 30- 600 at scan speed 7 cycle sec<sup>-1</sup>. For GCFID, which was used for the quantification of volatiles, GC parameters were the same as above. The detector temperature was maintained at 250 °C. Relative quantification of all the VOCs was done by normalizing the peak area of the analytes with that of the internal standard nonyl acetate (Sigma-Aldrich, India). Kovats indices of all compounds were calculated and matched with reported values. Procured standards of seven candidate/assay compounds (used in dual-choice assays) were also used for compound identification and quantification. Standard curves of each of these seven compounds were prepared. For that, 0.02- 2 µg of the pure standard of each compound

was added into 20 ml DCM and it was concentrated up to 200  $\mu$ l. 2  $\mu$ l was injected into GCMS. For each concentration, three technical replicates were performed.

The RL22 headspace was analyzed using the solid-phase microextraction (SPME) technique, which used SPME fiber assembly divinylbenzene/ carboxen/ polydimethylsiloxane with needle size 24 ga (Sigma-Aldrich, India), to detect headspace volatiles. For the headspace sampling, potted RL22 juvenile plants with five fully expanded leaves were placed for one hour in glass jars (100 cm l  $\times$  50 cm ID) with a hole (1 cm diameter) at the center of the lid for inserting the SPME needle. After sampling, the SPME fiber was injected into the GCMS system for volatile detection.

To find whether assay compounds retain in the headspace of APs after six hours of assay duration, we performed an SPME-based headspace analysis of the assay container. For this, APs were coated with all seven assay compounds together at their physiological concentrations. The SPME fiber was inserted after six hours of assay start. The SPME-based collection of compounds was continued for two hours and SPME fiber was injected into the GCMS system for volatile detection.

#### **2.2.6. Isolation of *geraniol synthase* gene (*SmGS*) from RL22**

To identify the monoterpene synthase gene responsible for geraniol production in *S. melongena*, we first obtained known GS sequences of Solanaceae members from the NCBI database. *Petunia x hybrida* (MK159028.1), the only Solanaceae GS with complete CDS, was used as a query to search Eggplant Genome Project Database and Sol Genomics Network using Blastn. A complete CDS of SMEL\_001g121430.1.01, which showed 74% identity with the *Petunia x hybrida* GS was used as a candidate (*SmGS*) for further reverse genetics characterization. Other eggplant monoterpene synthases *SmMTPS1* (Sme2.5\_12717.1\_g00002.1) and *SmMTPS2* (SMEL\_001g121460.1.01), which were highly similar (92% and 76%, respectively) to the candidate geraniol synthase *SmGS* were used to test whether the *SmGS* silencing was specific and did not cause any off-target co-silencing. Dendrogram analysis was performed comparing the three *SmMTPS* amino acid sequences with previously characterized Solanaceae geraniol synthase (MK159028.1) and other Solanaceae monoterpene synthases following the neighbor-joining (Dayhoff matrix) method.

## 2.2.7. Expression and purification and in vitro characterization of *SmGS*

### Cloning, expression & purification of *SmGS*

*SmGS* ORF (1599 bp) encoding a predicted protein sequence of 532 amino acids (62.8 kDa) and a theoretical *pI* of 5.92 was amplified from RL22 leaf-cDNA. AccuPrime™ Taq DNA Polymerase, High Fidelity (ThermoFisher Scientific, India) was used for amplification (thermocycling conditions 95 °C for two minutes, 39 cycles of 95 °C for 30 seconds, 62 °C for 35 seconds, 68 °C for two minutes) of *SmGS* ORF and the amplicon was cloned into the pGEM-T (Promega, India) cloning vector using primers listed in table 2.2. The insert was transferred from pGEM-T to pET-28a (+) (Sigma-Aldrich, India) expression vector following NotI digestion and the sequence was confirmed. *E. coli* strain BL21-AI™ One Shot™ (ThermoFisher Scientific, India) transformed with pET-28a (+)/*SmGS* were grown overnight in 5 ml terrific broth (TB) medium (kanamycin 30 mg l<sup>-1</sup>) at 37 °C for primary culture. For the secondary culture, 2% inoculum was added to 500 ml TB (kanamycin 30 mg/ l) in 1 l flask till OD<sub>600</sub>= 0.4 at 37 °C. The culture was induced with 1 mM isopropylthio-β-galactopyranoside (IPTG; HiMedia, India) and 0.2% L-arabinose (Sigma-Aldrich, India). The culture was kept at 18 °C overnight post-induction. The cells were harvested by centrifugation at 3000 rpm for 30 minutes at 4 °C. The cell pellet from the 500 ml culture was resuspended in a 40 ml lysis buffer (50 mM Tris pH 8.0, 200 mM NaCl, 10% glycerol). The cells were sonicated on ice with 60% amplitude with pulse 1 s on and 3 s off for 20 minutes (on cycle). The cell-free extract was obtained by centrifugation at 18000 rpm for 30 minutes at 4 °C. The Ni-NTA resin was obtained from TaKaRa, Japan. The beads were pre-equilibrated with lysis buffer. The supernatant was loaded on Ni-NTA resin and kept overnight for binding at 4 °C. The beads were washed twice with 30 ml lysis buffer supplemented with 10 mM and 25 mM imidazole. The proteins were eluted with 5ml fractions of lysis buffer with an increasing concentration of imidazole (50 mM, 100 mM, 250 mM, 500 mM). The eluted protein was further purified and transferred to 1x PBS (pH 7.4) with the help of a pre-equilibrated Pierce™ Protein Concentrator, 30 K MWCO column. The column was washed with 1x PBS (pH 7.4) five times followed by centrifugation at 4000 rpm for 15 minutes at 4 °C. The protein concentration was measured by Bradford reagent (HiMedia, India). Empty and no vector controls were also inoculated separately and similar steps of purification were performed.

### SmGS enzyme assay

The substrate geranyl pyrophosphate ammonium salt (GPP) was obtained from Sigma-Aldrich. The substrate was lyophilized and reconstituted in 10 mM ammonium bicarbonate (pH 8.0) to a final concentration of 1 mM and stored at -80 °C until further use. Enzyme assays were done in 250 µl 50 mM Tris -buffer (pH 8), 10% glycerol, 20 mM MgSO<sub>4</sub>, 1mM MnSO<sub>4</sub> containing 50 µM GPP and 50 µg of the purified enzyme incubated in a 2 ml GC autosampler vial at 28 °C for 1 hour. The mixture was overlaid with 160 µl of hexane after incubation. The tube was vortexed vigorously and kept on ice for 5 minutes to allow phase separation. No enzyme controls at each condition were used to account for the hydrolysis of GPP in presence of divalent cations (Vial *et al.*, 1981). The hexane layer was collected and 2 µl was injected into the GCMS. The GC oven program was as follows: the temperature was held for 3 min at 75 °C, increased to 135 °C at the rate of 5 °C min<sup>-1</sup>, and increased to 270 °C at the rate of 60 °C min<sup>-1</sup>. All other parameters were kept constant as described in section 2.2.8. For quantitative analysis, the standard curve of geraniol (31.25 nM- 2 µM) was prepared. The optimum conditions of pH (6.5- 9.0) and temperature (20 °C- 48 °C) for *SmGS* activity were measured. The *SmGS* activity was assessed with an increase in substrate concentration (10 µM to 150 µM) and enzyme amount (10 µg to 150 µg). For determination of the Michaelis-Menten constant the assay was carried out with 50 µg of the purified enzyme at optimum temperature (32 °C), and pH (pH 8.0) with increasing concentration of GPP from 50 µM to 175 µM. Lineweaver-Burk plot was made to obtain the K<sub>m</sub> value.

### Phosphatase Assay

The phosphatase activity of non-specific phosphatases in the purified *SmGS* enzyme was measured as described by Hernández and Whitton, 1996) with the modifications described by Ijima *et al.*, 2004. The yellow color developed by the conversion of p-nitrophenyl phosphate to p-nitrophenol was measured at 405 nm by a spectrophotometer. The substrate p-nitrophenyl phosphate and product p-nitrophenol was obtained from HiMedia. Crude cell-free extract from *E. coli* was used as a positive control for the assay. The buffer composition was the same as the *SmGS* enzyme assay. The activity (µM min<sup>-1</sup>) was calculated by using the standard curve of p-nitrophenol (1.6 mM- 50 µM).

### **2.2.8. Virus-induced gene silencing (VIGS) of *SmGS***

To ascertain that RL22's geraniol was responsible for the repellence of ovipositing ESFB females, we conducted a reverse genetics-based functional characterization of the *SmGS* using VIGS. For this purpose, tobacco rattle virus (TRV) based vectors were used. The genome of TRV, a bipartite virus contains two positive single-stranded RNAs- RNA1 and RNA2. RNA1 and RNA2-based vectors are termed pTRV1 and pTRV2, respectively. The gene of interest was cloned into pTRV2.

Gene silencing strategy should be designed in such a way that siRNA must not co-silence the non-target genes. For this, no  $\geq 20$  b stretch of the candidate mRNA section selected for siRNA generation should be 100 % similar to the homologous regions of the non-target mRNA (Kumar *et al.*, 2012). The *SmGS* ORF section not showing such  $\geq 20$  b identity with the *SmMTPS1* and *SmMTPS2* transcripts could not be found. Therefore, along with a 91 b of the 3'-section of *SmGS* ORF, we used a (153 bp) section of *SmGS* 3'-UTR. This 244-bp *SmGS* fragment was amplified from the leaf cDNA (primers given in table 2.2). It was cloned in the pTRV2 vector (Liu *et al.*, 2002; Liu *et al.*, 2012) in an antisense orientation to generate the pTRV2-*SmGS* construct. pTRV1, pTRV2, and pTRV2-*SmGS* constructs transformed in *Agrobacterium tumefaciens* strain GV3101 were independently infiltrated into eggplant leaves, as described by Saedlar and Baldwin (2004). After four weeks of infiltration, plants were used for choice assays, and leaves were collected for analyzing the target *SmGS* transcript abundance and geraniol concentrations. In all the VIGS experiments, empty pTRV2 vector (EV) transformed plants and wild-type RL22 (WT) plants were used as negative controls (Kumar *et al.*, 2012).

### **2.2.9. RNA isolation and quantitative real-time PCR (qPCR)**

VIGS-mediated silencing of the *SmGS* gene was confirmed using qPCR. Leaves harvested from pTRV2-*SmGS*, EV, and WT plants were flash-frozen in liquid nitrogen and were stored at -80 °C until further use. RNA was isolated from 500 mg pulverized tissue using RNAiso Plus reagent (Takara, Japan), as recommended by the manufacturer. cDNA was synthesized using the PrimeScript Reverse Transcriptase kit (Takara, Japan) as per the manufacturer's instructions. To determine *SmGS* silencing efficiency, qPCRs were performed using the SYBR Premix Ex Taq II reagent kit (Takara, Japan) and CFX96 Touch Real-Time PCR Detection System (Biorad, USA). Thermocycling conditions were: 95°C for one minute, 39 cycles of 95 °C for 45 seconds, 60 °C for 45 seconds, and 72 °C



for 45 seconds. The presence and abundance of the virus were analyzed with the help of qPCR of viral coat protein transcripts. To determine whether the closely related gene was co-silenced, transcripts of *SmMTPS1* and *SmMTPS2* were analyzed. For calculating the relative abundance of these transcripts, a housekeeping gene coding for a peptidyl-prolyl isomerase was used as an internal reference (Kanakachari *et al.*, 2016). Details of all the primers used in these analyses are given in table 2.2. All results were obtained from six biological and two technical replicates.

**Table. 2.2 Details of primers used for the amplification of VIGS cloning fragment, qPCRs, and open reading frame.**

Gene name	Primer orientation	Primer sequence	Used for amplification of
<i>SmGS</i>	Forward	AAATCCCCACATAATAAGTC G	<i>SmGS</i> VIGS- fragment
	Reverse	TATTGGATGAAAAGTATATC TACATCG	
<i>SmGS</i>	Forward	TAGGGATGATGGTGACCTC	qPCR
	Reverse	GTAGGCTCGTAATTCCCTG	
pTRV coat protein coding gene	Forward	ACTCACGGGCTAACAGTGCT	qPCR
	Reverse	TCTTCCAAAGTCGAGCCAGT	
<i>SmMTPS1</i>	Forward	CGACTTCAAGGATGAGAAGG GTA	qPCR
	Reverse	GAGGTTTCAGAGTCCGTTGA CAG	
<i>SmMTPS2</i>	Forward	TGTTCAAGCAGCACACCAAC A	qPCR
	Reverse	CAGCCCAAACAAATTCTCC ACC	
<i>Cyclophilin A</i>	Forward	CAAACCGCTGAGAACTTCC G	qPCR
	Reverse	CTTGACACATGAACCCTGGG A	

<b>Gene name</b>	<b>Primer orientation</b>	<b>Primer sequence</b>	<b>Used for amplification of</b>
<i>SmGS</i>	Forward	ATGGAGCGGTTTGACGAATT G	<i>SmGS</i> ORF
	Reverse	TCATCTTTCTCTCATGCATGC	

### 2.2.10. Statistical analyses

In the field experiments involving the randomized complete block design, data from each block were analyzed cumulatively as well as separately. The homogeneity of quantitative data (mean ± SE) was tested using Levene's test. Homogenous data were analyzed by one-way ANOVA and the statistical significance was determined by Tukey's *post hoc* test ( $P \leq 0.05$ ). Normal non-homogenous data were analyzed using Welch ANOVA and the Games-Howell *post hoc* test ( $P \leq 0.05$ ). Non-parametric data were analyzed using the Kruskal-Wallis test and Dunn's *post hoc* test with Bonferroni correction ( $P \leq 0.05$ ). Data from dual-choice assays were analyzed using Student's t-test (2-tailed,  $P \leq 0.05$ ). For this, quantities of compounds not detected in one or more varieties (mentioned as ND in table 2.4) were considered to be zero.

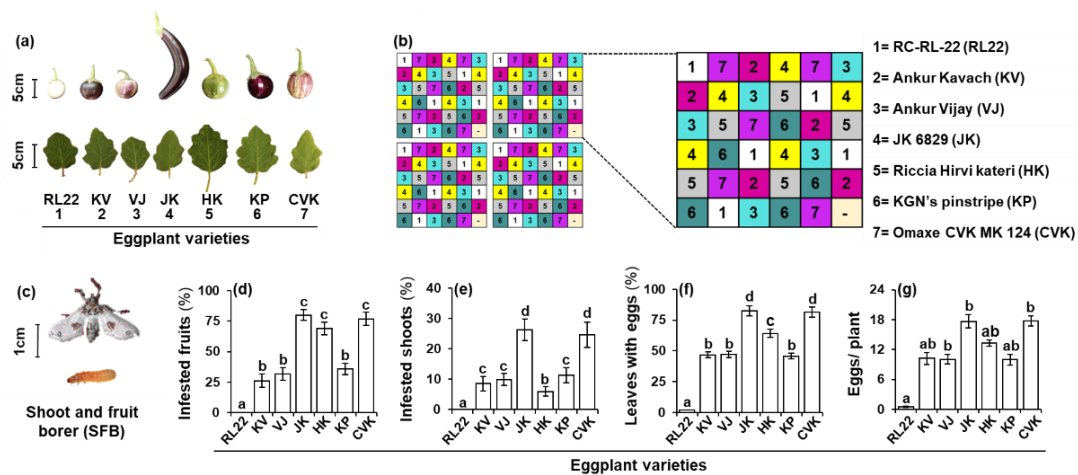
We used correlation analysis to understand whether a female's preference for eggplant variety for oviposition influences the larval occurrence in shoots and fruits of different varieties. Directions and strengths of correlations between the natural abundance profiles of larvae in shoots and fruits, eggs, and host preferences of ovipositing females in multiple-choice assays were calculated using Spearman's Rho ( $r_s$ ) tests. The significance of obtained correlations was determined using a 2-tailed test ( $P \leq 0.05$ ).

Non-metric multidimensional scaling (NMDS) following the Bray-Curtis dissimilarity matrix and analysis of similarities (ANOSIM) was performed (Rosenstiel, 2012) to discriminate eggplant types based on their VOC composition using Past 3.26 (Hammer, 1999).

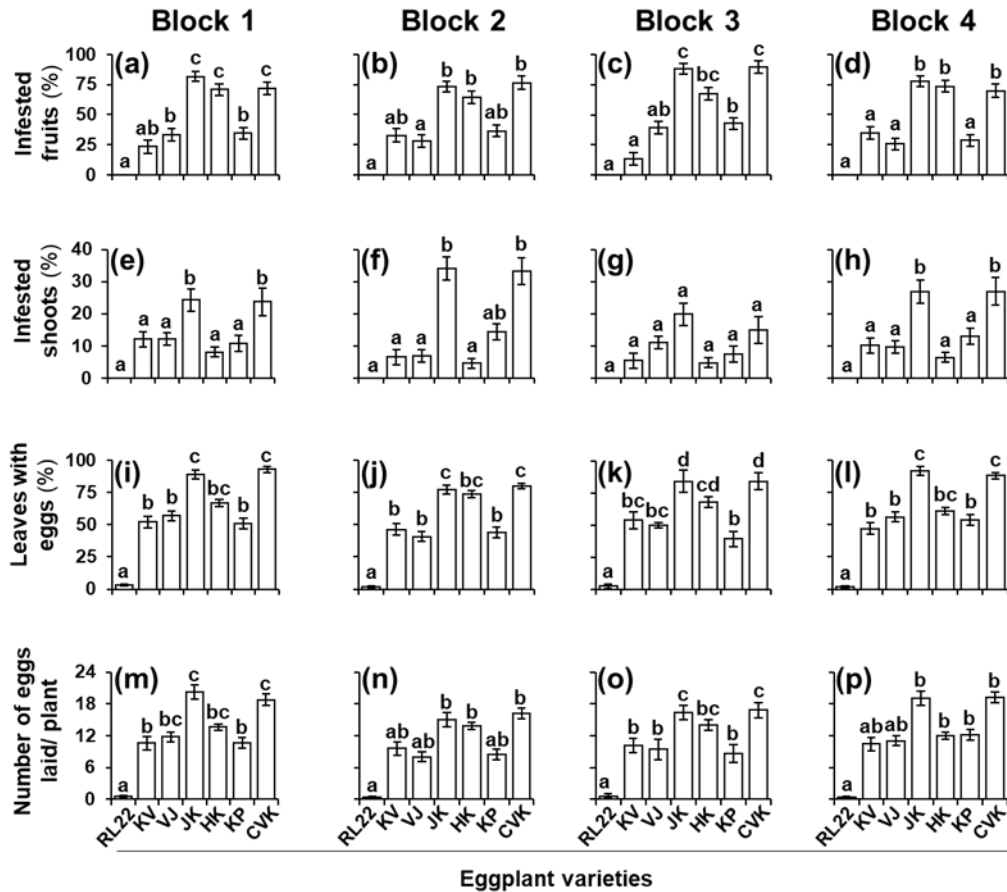
## 2.3. Results

### 2.3.1. Himalayan eggplant variety RL22 shows very low ESFB oviposition and infestation in the field

To assess whether ESFB larvae show differential occurrence on different varieties, fruits, and shoots of all plants in our field were surveyed. JK ( $80.07 \pm 4.33\%$ ), CVK ( $76.85 \pm 5.32\%$ ), and HK ( $68.98 \pm 5.03\%$ ) showed the highest fruit infestation, followed by KP ( $35.66 \pm 4.75\%$ ), VJ ( $31.56 \pm 5.15\%$ ) and KV ( $26.12 \pm 5.39\%$ ) (Fig. 2.1d). RL22 showed no ESFB infestation in the 472 examined fruits (Fig. 2.1d). Shoot boring (Fig. 2.1e) was highest in CVK ( $24.71 \pm 4.23\%$ ) and JK ( $26.27 \pm 3.55\%$ ), followed by KP ( $11.41 \pm 2.48\%$ ), VJ ( $9.94 \pm 1.94\%$ ), KV ( $8.53 \pm 2.36\%$ ) and HK ( $5.96 \pm 1.55\%$ ). No shoot infestation was found in the inspected shoots of RL22 (Fig. 2.1e).



**Fig. 2.1 ESFB does not prefer the Himalayan eggplant variety RL22.** (a) Fruits and leaves of seven eggplants (*Solanum melongena*) varieties, eastern Himalayan eggplant variety RL22, and six others (KV, VJ, JK, HK, KP, and CVK) were used in this study. (b) Schematic of the experimental field with the randomized complete block design. (c) Moth and larva of ESFB (*Leucinodes orbonalis*). ESFB infestation (%) in (d) fruits ( $F=133.7$ ,  $df=50.67$ ,  $P<0.0001$ ) and (e) shoots ( $F=25.65$ ,  $df=50.67$ ,  $P<0.0001$ ) of seven varieties, indicating that RL22 is the least preferred. (f) Oviposition preference based on leaves (%) harboring eggs ( $F=280.5$ ,  $df=54.89$ ,  $P<0.0001$ ) and (g) number of eggs laid per plant ( $F=134.6$ ,  $df=53.49$ ,  $P<0.0001$ ) on different varieties. Significant differences ( $P \leq 0.05$ ) were determined using the Welch F test with the Games-Howell *post hoc* test.



**Fig. 2.2 ESFB host preference in different blocks of the randomized complete block design.** ESFB infestation (%) in fruits of seven eggplant varieties in (a) Block 1 ( $F= 151.4$ ,  $df= 10.67$ ,  $P< 0.0001$ ), (b) Block 2 ( $F= 17.74$ ,  $df= 10.67$ ,  $P< 0.0001$ ), (c) Block 3 ( $F= 51.88$ ,  $df= 10.67$ ,  $P< 0.0001$ ) and (d) Block 4 ( $F= 13.65$ ,  $df= 10.67$ ,  $p= 0.0002$ ) and in shoots of seven varieties in (e) Block 1 ( $F= 6.254$ ,  $df= 10.67$ ,  $p= 0.005$ ), (f) Block 2 ( $F= 5.234$ ,  $df= 10.67$ ,  $P= 0.01$ ), (g) Block 3 ( $F= 4.456$ ,  $df= 10.67$ ,  $p= 0.017$ ) and (h) Block 4 ( $F= 5.164$ ,  $df= 10.67$ ,  $P= 0.01$ ). Oviposition preference based on leaves (%) of different varieties harboring eggs in (i) Block 1 ( $F= 76.04$ ,  $df= 11.94$ ,  $P< 0.0001$ ), (j) Block 2 ( $F= 48.19$ ,  $df= 11.74$ ,  $P< 0.0001$ ), (k) Block 3 ( $F= 66.77$ ,  $df= 11.96$ ,  $P< 0.0001$ ) and (l) Block 4 ( $F= 166.7$ ,  $df= 11.88$ ,  $P< 0.0001$ ) and eggs (mean $\pm$  SE) laid per plant on different varieties in (m) Block 1 ( $F= 39.85$ ,  $df= 11.47$ ,  $P< 0.0001$ ), (n) Block 2 ( $F= 17.36$ ,  $df= 11.25$ ,  $P< 0.0001$ ), (o) Block 3 ( $F= 48.76$ ,  $df= 11.75$ ,  $P< 0.0001$ ) and (p) Block 4 ( $F= 20.28$ ,  $df= 11.16$ ,  $P< 0.0001$ ). Significant differences ( $P\leq 0.05$ ) were determined using the Welch F test with the Games-Howell *post hoc* test.

We also tried to understand 1) whether the ovipositing ESFB females' resolution of the field is robust even when it contains mixed cultivation of multiple eggplant varieties, 2) whether they can differentiate between different eggplant varieties and 3) whether they can identify RL22, which was found to be the least preferred variety in the preliminary observations, even in a mixture of eggplant varieties. For this, we analyzed the oviposition in the randomized plantation. When we tried to analyze the females' host preferences based on the percentage of leaves of each variety they selected for oviposition, a similar trend was observed; CVK ( $81.47 \pm 4.07\%$ ) and JK ( $82.62 \pm 4.13\%$ ) were found to be the most preferred eggplants for oviposition, followed by HK ( $64.25 \pm 2.78\%$ ), VJ ( $47.13 \pm 2.35\%$ ), KV ( $46.75 \pm 2.33\%$ ), and KP ( $45.8 \pm 2.29\%$ ) (Fig. 2.1f). Congruent with the preliminary observation from its native habitat, the preference for RL22 was found to be the least ( $2.28 \pm 0.11\%$ ) preferred host. Most numbers of eggs (per plant) were found on CVK ( $17.75 \pm 1.04$ ) and JK ( $17.65 \pm 1.33$ ) followed by HK ( $13.35 \pm 0.65$ ), KV ( $10.2 \pm 1.22$ ), VJ ( $10.05 \pm 0.94$ ), and KP ( $9.95 \pm 1.02$ ) (Fig. 2.1g). Very little ( $0.5 \pm 0.18$ ) oviposition was observed on RL22 (Fig. 2.1g). The same ESFB preference trends were observed when these data from different blocks were separately analyzed (Fig. 2.2a-p).

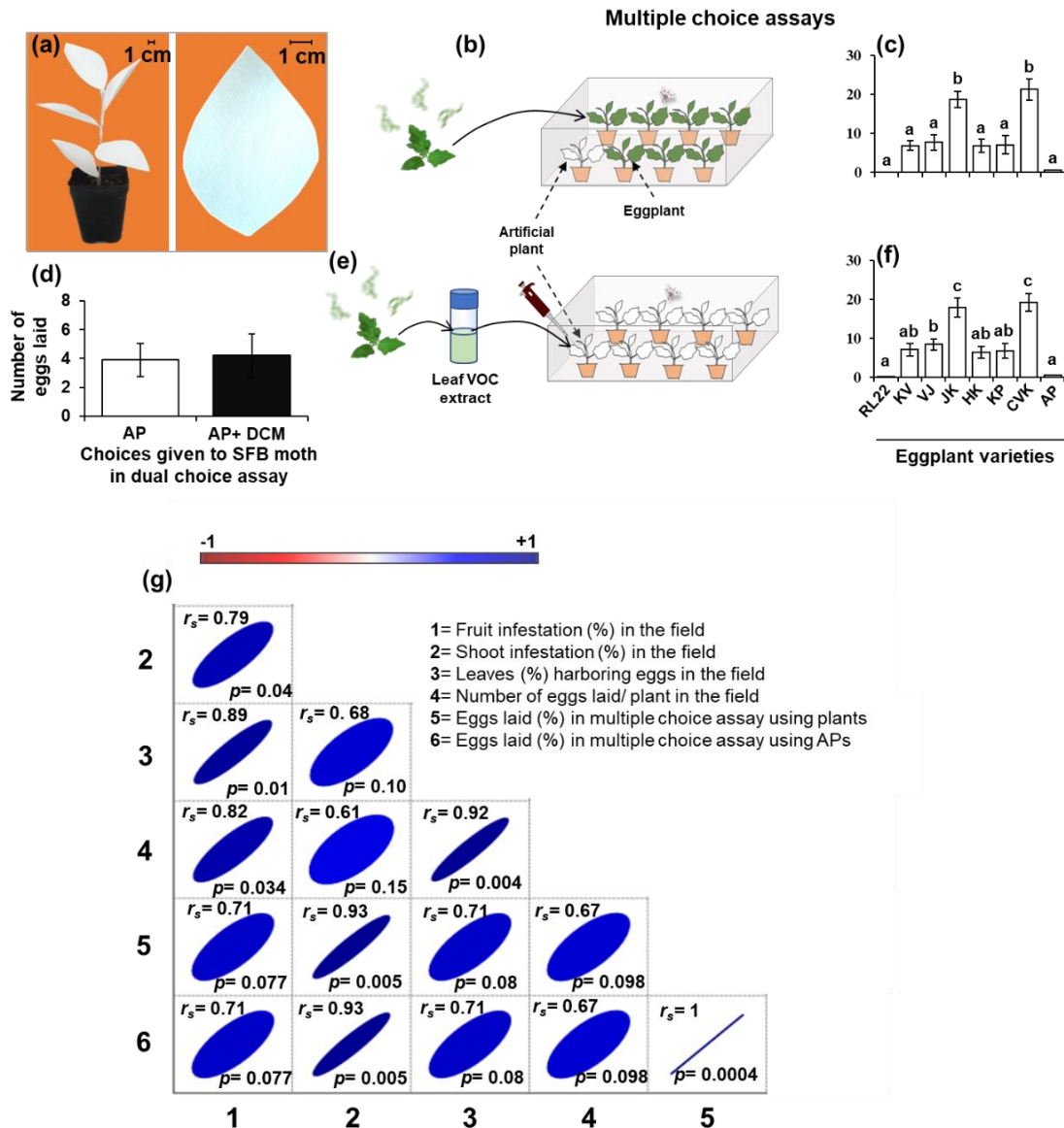
Since the occurrence of eggs showed a similar trend to that of larval occurrence, we attempted to find whether the larval occurrence was correlated to that of eggs. Shoot and fruit infestation of ESFB larvae on seven eggplant varieties, which showed a strong positive correlation with each other ( $r_s = 0.79$ ,  $P = 0.04$ ) also showed strong positive correlations with the oviposition profile ( $r_s = 0.86$ ,  $P = 0.01$ , and  $r_s = 0.64$ ,  $P = 0.1$ , respectively). Such strong positive correlations indicated that the differential larval occurrence across eggplant varieties could be attributed to the differential oviposition.

### **2.3.2. Even in the controlled environment, ESFB females do not oviposit on RL22 or APs complemented with its VOC blend**

To ascertain that the field-observed preference of ESFB was not influenced by the field's environmental factors, we conducted multiple host choice assays with the ovipositing females in a controlled environment. Negative control APs (Fig. 2.3a) were used in the assays. Similar to the field results, when mated females were presented with a choice of the seven eggplant varieties in a controlled environment (Fig. 2.3b), the highest oviposition was observed on CVK ( $21.35 \pm 2.73$ ) and JK ( $18.8 \pm 2.12$ ), followed by VJ ( $7.75 \pm 1.96$ ), KP ( $7.1 \pm 2.33$ ), KV ( $6.95 \pm 1.22$ ) and HK ( $6.84 \pm 1.75$ ) (Fig. 2.3c). Females laid a few eggs on AP ( $0.65 \pm 0.27$ ) but laid no eggs on RL22 (Fig. 2.3c).

We wanted to determine if RL22's repellency could be contributed to its VOCs or other characteristics such as morphological features. For this VOC blend extracts of different varieties were separately coated on APs. Females did not differentiate between untreated and DCM-complemented APs (Fig. 2.3d). APs were presented simultaneously to mated females (Fig. 2.3e). The highest number of eggs was found on plants complemented with the blends of CVK ( $19.25 \pm 2.36$ ) and JK ( $17.85 \pm 2.44$ ), followed by VJ ( $8.4 \pm 1.46$ ), KV ( $7.1 \pm 1.59$ ), KP ( $6.8 \pm 1.86$ ), HK ( $6.45 \pm 1.51$ ) (Fig. 2.3f). RL 22 ( $0.05 \pm 0.05$ ) and DCM-complemented artificial plant controls ( $0.6 \pm 0.21$ ) showed extremely low oviposition (Fig. 2.3f).

That the ovipositing females' host choices in the climate chamber were similar to that in the field was ascertained by the strong positive correlation between them ( $r_s = 0.75$ ,  $P < 0.06$ ; Fig. 2.3g). Correlation analysis also ascertained that the oviposition on VOC extract complemented APs was highly similar to that on actual plants used in the multiple-choice assays ( $r_s = 1.0$ ,  $P < 0.0004$ ; Fig. 2.3g) and also to that observed on the plants in the field ( $r_s = 0.75$ ,  $P < 0.06$ ; Fig. 2.3g). The similarity in oviposition preference in all these assays suggested that ovipositing ESFB female's host preference is indeed influenced by leaf VOCs; more importantly, the preference-influencing VOC was a constituent of the extract.



**Fig. 2.3 Ovipositing ESFB's host preference observed in the field remains unchanged in the controlled environment.** (a) Artificial plants (APs) made up of filter paper (grade 237 equivalent to grade 3 CHR; Sigma-Aldrich, India) were used in this study. (b) A schematic of multiple-choice assays was conducted to analyze ovipositing ESFB (*Leucinodes orbonalis*) females' host preference, using eggplants and a control artificial plant. (c) Eggs (mean± SE) laid on different plants used in the assay ( $F= 29.16$ ,  $df= 57$ ,  $P< 0.0001$ ). (d) Eggs (mean± SE) laid on AP and AP+ DCM in a dual-choice assay, showing that the solvent (DCM) does not affect ESFB's preference. (e) A schematic of multiple-choice assays conducted using APs complemented with the VOC extracts of different eggplant (*Solanum melongena*) varieties. (f) Eggs (mean± SE) laid on different VOC extract-complemented APs used in the assay ( $\chi^2= 88.09$ ,  $P< 0.0001$ ). Significant differences ( $P\leq 0.05$ ) in (c) were determined using the Welch F test with the Games-Howell *post hoc* test and in (f) Kruskal-Wallis followed by Dunn's *post hoc* test with Bonferroni correction. (g) Correlogram showing Spearman's ( $r_s$ ) correlations between larval occurrence and oviposition profiles in the field and oviposition profiles in the multiple-choice assays conducted using plants and VOC extract-complemented APs.

### 2.3.3. RL22 leaf VOC blend is different from that of other eggplant varieties.

To understand the role of leaf volatile cues in ESFB female host selection, a detailed GCMS/ FID-based volatile analysis was conducted. A total of 21 compounds were detected (Fig. 2.4a). Compound identification was done based on their Kovats indices (Table. 2.3). The quantification of all compounds based on the internal standard is given in table 2.4.

Total eggplant volatile content varied from 68 nmol g<sup>-1</sup> in KP to 146 nmol g<sup>-1</sup> in RL22. Eggplant VOC blends were found to be mainly comprised of benzene derivatives and C6 and C9 alcohols and aldehydes. Qualitatively, VOC blends of all the eggplant varieties except RL22 were quite similar. They all contained 14 compounds, which showed quantitative differences between different varieties. Henceforth, we refer to this blend as a ‘common eggplant blend’ (CEB). In addition to CEB, the RL22 blend contained six compounds *viz.* 1-hexanol, guaiacol, *o*-tolylcarbinol, *p*-tolylcarbinol, (*Z*)-3-nonen-1-ol and geraniol, which were not detected in the other varieties; RL22 was also found to contain (*Z*)-3-hexen-1-ol, (*E*)-3-hexen-1-ol and eugenol in >4.0-, >1.5- and >1.5-fold higher concentrations than the other varieties, respectively (Fig. 2.4b-h, Table. 2.4). Hereafter, we refer to these nine VOCs as ‘RL22 compounds’. For accurate quantification of RL22 compounds, the standard curve method was used. The comparison between the quantification done using the internal standard and standard curve of these compounds is given in table 2.5.

To understand how the seven eggplant varieties relate to each other based on their VOC blend compositions, we performed an NMDS. This multivariate analysis clearly showed that RL22 was different from the other six eggplant varieties (Fig. 2.4i). The first two PCs accounted for >98% of the total variation. (*Z*)-3-hexen-1-ol, which was >3-fold higher in RL22 than the other eggplant varieties, contributed the most in the grouping along the first PC (Fig. 2.4i). phenylacetaldehyde, which was found in high concentrations in all seven varieties, contributed the most to the grouping along the second PC (Fig. 2.4i).

The total volatile content of RL22 was found to be significantly higher than that of all other eggplant varieties (Fig. 2.5a). The CEB was dominated by benzene derivative compounds, which constituted >60% of the total volatile content (Fig. 2.5b). RL22 blend contained 39.5% of benzene derivative compounds (58.16 nmol g<sup>-1</sup>). Major compounds were phenylacetaldehyde, methyl salicylate, eugenol, and vanillin, of which phenyl

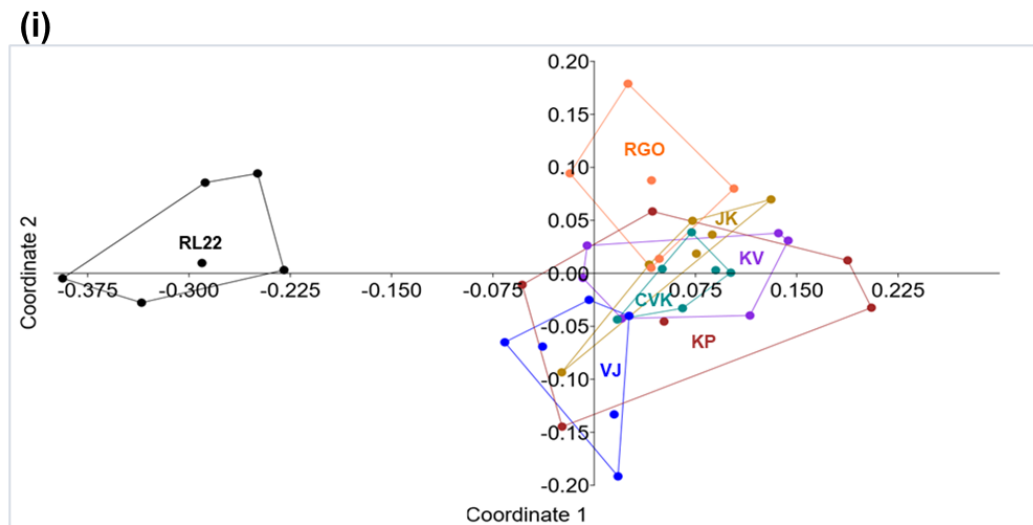
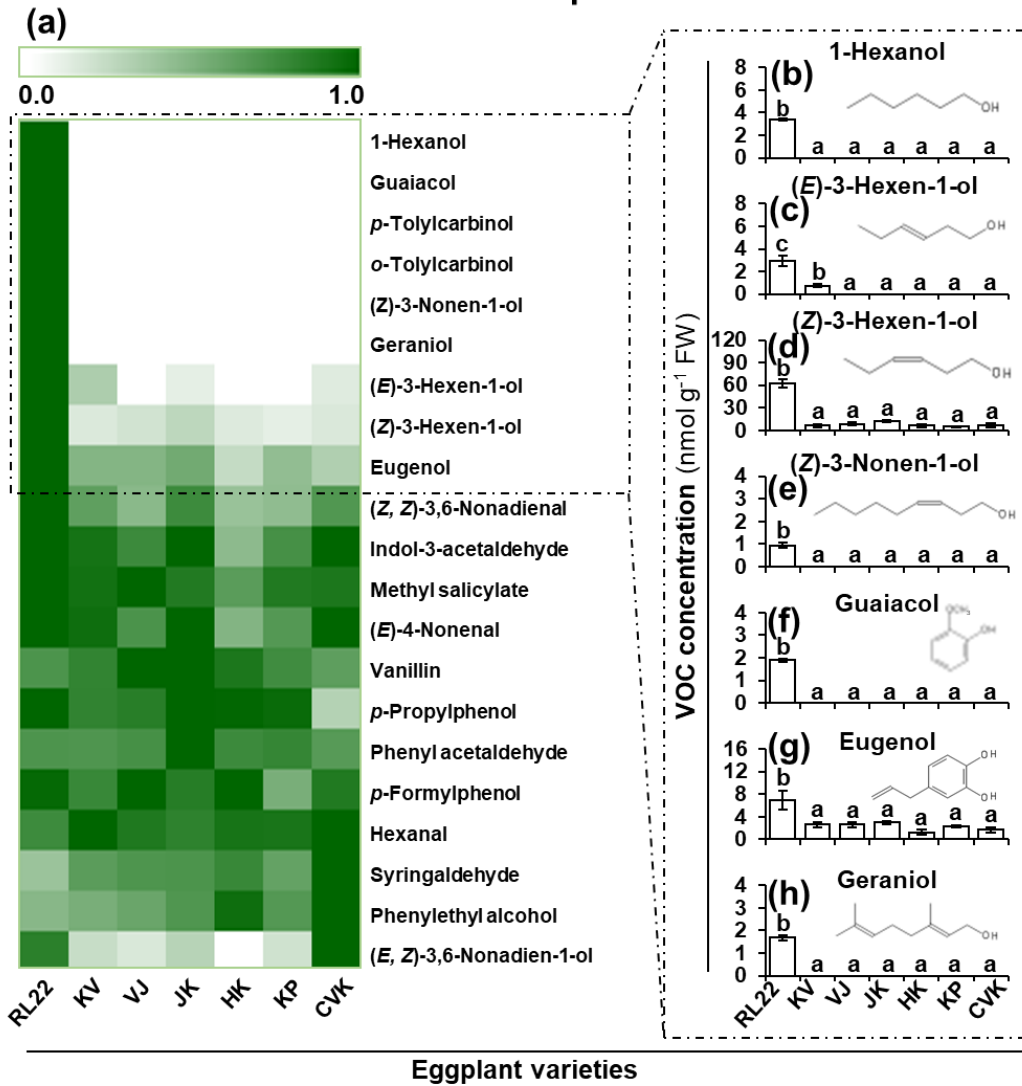


acetaldehyde dominated the CEB (highest in JK=  $43.47 \pm 6.09$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup> and lowest in CVK=  $21.71 \pm 1.27$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>); its alcohol derivative phenyl-ethyl alcohol was relatively less abundant (Table. 2.4). Eugenol concentration was significantly higher in RL22 ( $6.97 \pm 1.25$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>) than in other eggplant varieties (Table. 2.4). Guaiacol was uniquely present in RL22 ( $1.89 \pm 0.26$ ) (Table. 2.4).

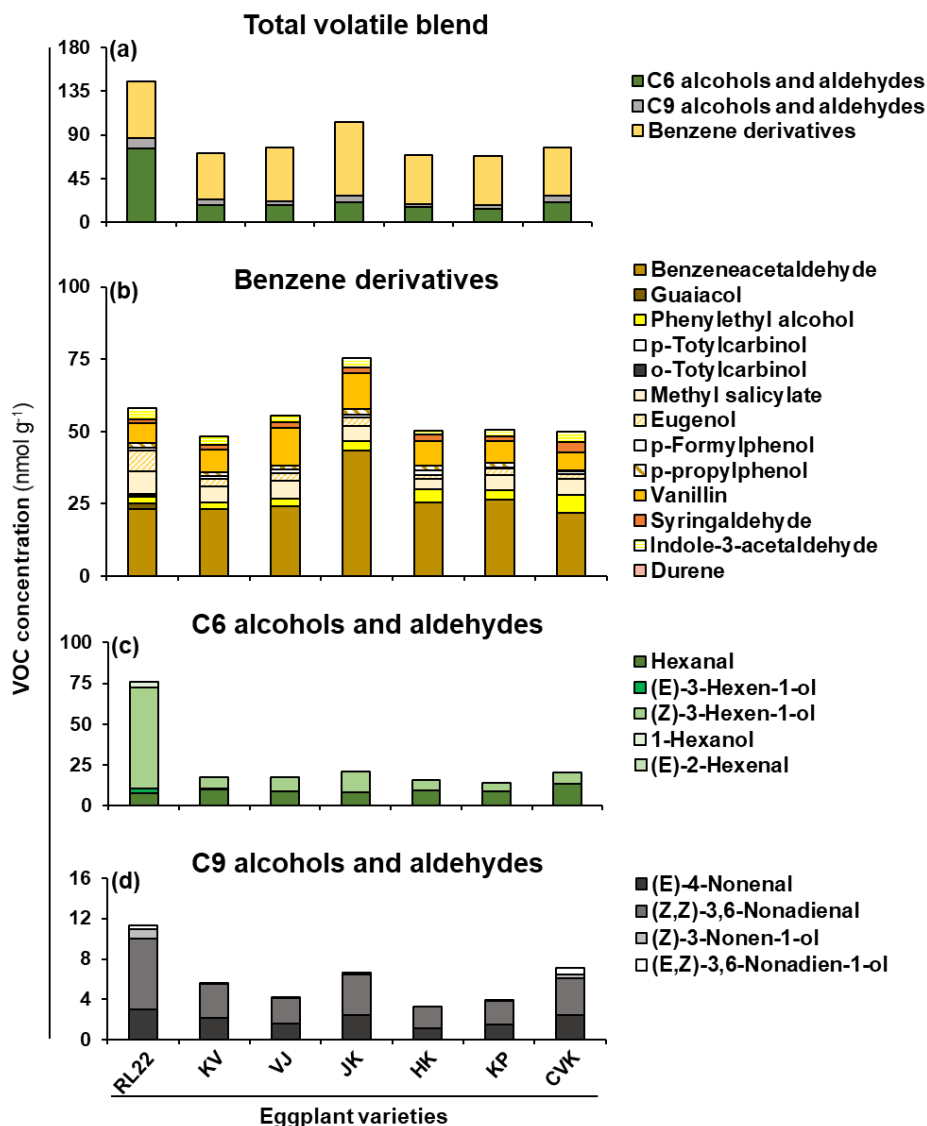
The eggplant C6 compound blend consisted of aldehyde hexanal and alcohols *viz.* (*E*)-3-hexen-1-ol, (*Z*)-3-hexen-1-ol, and 1-hexanol (Fig. 2.5c). The total C6 compound content of eggplants showed a large variation ranging from 14 nmol g<sup>-1</sup> in KP and 76 nmol g<sup>-1</sup> in RL22 (Fig. 2.5c). C6 compounds represented 34% of the RL22's VOC blend. RL22 showed the highest abundance of (*Z*)-3-hexen-1-ol ( $61.82 \pm 6.11$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>) (Fig. 2.4d, Table. 2.4). C9 alcohols and aldehydes detected in the analysis were (*E*)-4-nonenal, (*Z*, *Z*)-3,6-nonadienal, (*Z*)-3-nonen-1-ol and (*E*, *Z*)-3,6-nonadien-1-ol. RL22 showed the highest C9 compound content ( $11.39$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>) among all the varieties (Fig.2.5d, Table. 2.4). Geraniol, a monoterpene alcohol, the only terpenoid detected in the eggplant blend, was exclusively found in RL22 ( $1.68 \pm 0.23$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>) (Fig. 2.5h, Table. 2.4).

Further, from RL22 headspace analysis, a total of 10 volatiles were detected out of 21 compounds detected in RL22 leaf extracts. Three compounds (methyl salicylate, phenylacetaldehyde, and phenylethyl alcohol) from CEB and seven (1-hexanol, guaiacol, (*Z*)-3-nonen-1-ol, geraniol, (*Z*)-3-hexen-1-ol, (*E*)-3-hexen-1-ol and eugenol) RL22 compounds were detected in the headspace (Fig. 2.6, Table. 2.6).

## Foliar VOC profile



**Fig. 2.4 RL22's leaf VOC profile is different from the other eggplant varieties.** (a) Heatmap showing a comparison between VOC profiles of seven eggplant (*Solanum melongena*) varieties. VOCs, which were found either only in or significantly higher in RL22 blend than other varieties: (b) 1-hexanol ( $F= 58.22$ ,  $df= 15.48$ ,  $P< 0.0001$ ), (c) (*E*)-3-hexen-1-ol ( $F= 16.06$ ,  $df= 15.38$ ,  $P< 0.0001$ ), (d) (*Z*)-3-hexen-1-ol ( $F= 13.64$ ,  $df= 14.05$ ,  $P< 0.0001$ ), (e) (*Z*)-3-nonen-1-ol ( $F= 4.225$ ,  $df= 15.48$ ,  $P= 0.01$ ), (f) guaiacol ( $F= 7.495$ ,  $df= 15.48$ ,  $p= 0.0007$ ), (g) eugenol ( $F= 5.107$ ,  $df= 15.31$ ,  $P= 0.005$ ), and (h) geraniol ( $F= 7.5285$ ,  $df= 15.48$ ,  $P= 0.0007$ ). Significant differences ( $P\leq 0.05$ ) were determined using the Welch F test with the Games-Howell *post hoc* test. (i) Non-metric multidimensional scaling (NMDS) showing the hostplant grouping based on their VOC compositions; RL22 separated from six eggplant varieties (one-way ANOSIM;  $p= 0.0001$ ).



**Fig. 2.5 Eggplant leaf VOC blend is mainly comprised of three groups of compounds.** Proportions of (a) VOCs belonging to various chemical classes, (b) benzene derivatives (c) C6 alcohols and aldehydes, and (d) C9 alcohols and aldehydes in the blends of seven eggplant varieties.

**Table. 2.3 Compounds with their reported and calculated Kovats indices.**

<b>Sr. No.</b>	<b>Compound name</b>	<b>Kovats index reported for semistandard nonpolar columns</b>	<b>Kovats index calculated</b>
1	1-Hexanol*	868	874.504
2	Guaiacol*	1090	1093.683
3	<i>p</i> -Tolylcarbinol	1135	1142.328
4	<i>o</i> -Tolylcarbinol	not reported	1151.521
5	( <i>Z</i> )-3-Nonen-1-ol*	1156	1161.655
6	Geraniol*	1255	1263
7	( <i>E</i> )-3-Hexen-1-ol*	852	853.9914
8	( <i>Z</i> )-3-Hexen-1-ol*	857	855.2018
9	Eugenol*	1357	1364.516
10	( <i>Z,Z</i> )-3,6-Nonadienal	1104	1108.499
11	Indol-3-acetaldehyde	1713	1711.756
12	Methyl salicylate	1192	1197.134
13	( <i>E</i> )-4-Nonenal	1105	1105
14	Vanillin	1404	1406.013
15	<i>p</i> -Propylphenol	1260	1384.614
16	Phenyl acetaldehyde	1045	1050.083
17	<i>p</i> -Formylphenol	1364	1369
18	Hexanal	780	785
19	Syringaldehyde	1663	1670.619
20	Phenylethyl alcohol	1116	1120.233
21	( <i>E,Z</i> )-3,6-Nonadien-1-ol	1156	1165.406

\* Retention times of these compounds were verified using pure standards.

**Table 2.4 VOC composition of seven eggplant varieties.** Volatile compounds and their concentrations (nmol g<sup>-1</sup>; mean ± SE) in the leaves of seven eggplant varieties. For homogenous datasets were analysed by one-way ANOVA followed by Tukey's *post hoc* test. Non-homogenous normal datasets were analysed by Welch F test followed by Dunn's *post hoc* test with Bonferroni correction.

Compound class	Compound name	Concentration (nmol g <sup>-1</sup> ) in hostplant leaves													One-way ANOVA; Tukey's <i>post hoc</i> test		Welch's F test; Dunn's <i>post hoc</i> test with Bonferroni correction	
		RL22	KV	VJ	JK	HK	KP	CVK	F <sub>6,35</sub>	P	F	df	P					
C6 alcohols and aldehydes	Hexanal	7.68 <sup>a</sup> ±1.14	10.09 <sup>ab</sup> ±2.19	8.86 <sup>ab</sup> ±1.93	8.20 <sup>a</sup> ±1.03	9.20 <sup>ab</sup> ±0.87	9.11 <sup>ab</sup> ±1.17	13.20 <sup>b</sup> ±1.85	1.203	0.328	-	-	-					
	(E)-3-Hexen-1-ol	2.94 <sup>a</sup> ±0.34	0.72 <sup>b</sup> ±0.11	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	-	-	16.06	15.38	<0.0001					
	(Z)-3-Hexen-1-ol	61.82 <sup>a</sup> ±6.11	6.69 <sup>ab</sup> ±1.47	8.64 <sup>ab</sup> ±1.79	12.26 <sup>b</sup> ±2.66	6.38 <sup>ab</sup> ±0.99	4.84 <sup>a</sup> ±0.31	6.96 <sup>ab</sup> ±2.37	-	-	13.64	14.05	<0.0001					
	1-Hexanol	3.38 <sup>a</sup> ±0.16	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	-	-	58.22	15.48	<0.0001					
C9 alcohols and aldehydes	(E)-4-Nonenal	3.04 <sup>ab</sup> ±1.18	2.21 <sup>ab</sup> ±0.49	1.64 <sup>ab</sup> ±0.31	2.44 <sup>a</sup> ±0.29	1.05 <sup>a</sup> ±0.18	1.56 <sup>ab</sup> ±0.28	2.24 <sup>ab</sup> ±0.29	-	-	3.55	15.3	0.02					
	(Z)-3,6-Nonadienal	6.92 <sup>a</sup> ±3.16	3.33 <sup>a</sup> ±0.83	2.45 <sup>a</sup> ±0.67	4.03 <sup>a</sup> ±0.49	2.05 <sup>a</sup> ±0.34	2.31 <sup>a</sup> ±0.48	3.56 <sup>a</sup> ±0.77	-	-	2.138	15.27	0.10					
	(Z)-3-Nonen-1-ol	0.94 <sup>a</sup> ±0.17	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	-	-	4.23	15.48	0.01					
	(E)-3,6-Nonadien-1-ol	0.40 <sup>a</sup> ±0.06	0.11 <sup>b</sup> ±0.01	0.07 <sup>ab</sup> ±0.05	0.14 <sup>b</sup> ±0.02	ND <sup>a</sup>	0.09 <sup>b</sup> ±0.01	0.57 <sup>bc</sup> ±0.39	-	-	45.75	13.33	<0.0001					
	Phenylacetaldehyde	23.31 <sup>a</sup> ±2.55	23.05 <sup>a</sup> ±3.25	24.20 <sup>a</sup> ±5.60	43.47 <sup>b</sup> ±6.09	24.06 <sup>a</sup> ±2.83	26.43 <sup>a</sup> ±2.38	21.71 <sup>a</sup> ±1.27	3.984	0.0038	-	-	-					
Benzene derivatives	Phenylethyl alcohol	2.18 <sup>a</sup> ±0.15	2.46 <sup>a</sup> ±0.32	2.72 <sup>a</sup> ±0.96	3.20 <sup>b</sup> ±0.42	4.19 <sup>b</sup> ±0.80	3.13 <sup>b</sup> ±0.29	7.11 <sup>ab</sup> ±2.52	-	-	2.68	14.81	0.06					
	p-Tolylcarbinol	0.48 <sup>b</sup> ±0.07	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	-	-	6.13	15.48	0.002					
	Unknown 1	0.60 <sup>a</sup> ±0.13	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	-	-	3.09	15.48	0.03					
	p-Formylphenol	1.06 <sup>ab</sup> ±0.10	0.85 <sup>ab</sup> ±0.14	1.37 <sup>ab</sup> ±0.26	0.93 <sup>ab</sup> ±0.18	1.40 <sup>b</sup> ±0.31	0.57 <sup>a</sup> ±0.06	0.95 <sup>ab</sup> ±0.15	2.44	0.05	-	-	-					
	Methyl salicylate	7.84 <sup>a</sup> ±1.94	5.58 <sup>a</sup> ±0.99	6.08 <sup>a</sup> ±0.87	5.20 <sup>a</sup> ±0.67	3.94 <sup>a</sup> ±0.93	5.22 <sup>a</sup> ±0.69	4.97 <sup>a</sup> ±1.32	1.139	0.3607	-	-	-					
	Vanillin	6.94 <sup>a</sup> ±1.41	7.94 <sup>ab</sup> ±1.85	12.92 <sup>b</sup> ±2.05	12.45 <sup>b</sup> ±2.28	8.43 <sup>ab</sup> ±1.26	7.41 <sup>a</sup> ±1.13	6.08 <sup>a</sup> ±0.49	-	-	10.69	14.72	0.0001					
	Guaiacol	1.89 <sup>a</sup> ±0.26	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	-	-	7.5	15.48	0.0007					
	Eugenol	6.97 <sup>a</sup> ±1.25	2.58 <sup>ab</sup> ±0.49	2.58 <sup>ab</sup> ±0.55	2.96 <sup>b</sup> ±0.28	1.16 <sup>a</sup> ±0.30	2.28 <sup>b</sup> ±0.22	1.59 <sup>b</sup> ±0.42	-	-	5.12	15.31	0.005					
	Syringaldehyde	1.05 <sup>a</sup> ±0.06	1.72 <sup>a</sup> ±0.13	1.86 <sup>a</sup> ±0.36	1.88 <sup>a</sup> ±0.13	2.12 <sup>a</sup> ±0.16	1.62 <sup>a</sup> ±0.23	3.28 <sup>a</sup> ±1.47	1.343	0.2647	-	-	-					
	Unknown 2	1.76 <sup>a</sup> ±0.20	1.32 <sup>ab</sup> ±0.22	1.37 <sup>a</sup> ±0.18	2.13 <sup>b</sup> ±0.33	1.82 <sup>b</sup> ±0.57	1.57 <sup>b</sup> ±0.28	0.40 <sup>a</sup> ±0.25	3.075	0.01595	-	-	-					
Monoterpenoid	Indole-3-acetaldehyde	4.08 <sup>ab</sup> ±1.09	2.86 <sup>ab</sup> ±0.42	2.39 <sup>ab</sup> ±0.76	3.33 <sup>ab</sup> ±0.52	1.45 <sup>a</sup> ±0.55	2.26 <sup>a</sup> ±0.19	3.29 <sup>a</sup> ±1.02	1.451	0.2237	-	-	-					
	Geraniol	1.68 <sup>a</sup> ±0.23	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	ND <sup>a</sup>	-	-	7.53	15.48	0.0007					

**Table. 2.5 Relative (compared to IS based on GCFID) and absolute quantification of RL22 compounds.**

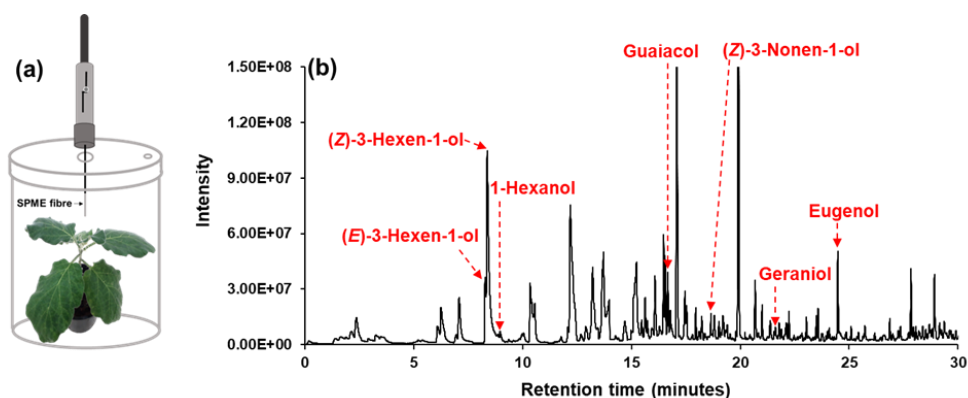
Compound name	Compound concentrations used to prepare standard curve (nmol 20 ml <sup>-1</sup> DCM extract)		Concentration (in nmol g <sup>-1</sup> FW) based on standard curve	Concentration (in nmol g <sup>-1</sup> FW) relative to IS
	Lowest	Highest		
1-Hexanol	0.01	19.58	2.42	3.38
Guaiacol	0.01	16.11	1.23	1.89
(Z)-3-Nonen-1-ol	0.01	14.06	1.10	0.94
Geraniol	0.01	12.97	1.99	1.68
(E)-3-Hexen-1-ol	0.01	19.97	2.54	2.94
(Z)-3-Hexen-1-ol	0.01	19.97	67.49	61.82
Eugenol	0.01	12.18	5.51	6.97

**Table. 2.6 List of compounds detected in RL22-headspace.**

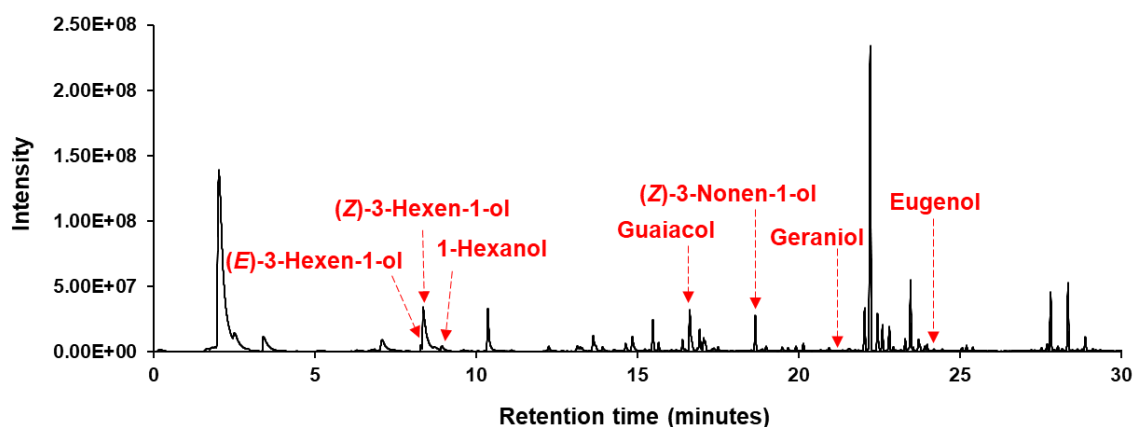
Compound name	SPME detection
1-Hexanol*	Yes
Guaiacol*	Yes
<i>p</i> -Tolylcarbinol	No
<i>o</i> -Tolylcarbinol	No
(Z)-3-Nonen-1-ol*	Yes
Geraniol	Yes
(E)-3-Hexen-1-ol*	Yes
(Z)-3-Hexen-1-ol*	Yes
Eugenol*	Yes
(Z,Z)-3,6-Nonadienal	No
Indol-3-acetaldehyde	No
Methyl salicylate	Yes
(E)-4-Nonenal	No

Compound name	SPME detection
Vanillin	No
<i>p</i> -Propylphenol	No
Phenyl acetaldehyde	Yes
<i>p</i> -Formylphenol	No
Hexanal	No
Syringaldehyde	No
Phenylethyl alcohol	Yes
( <i>E,Z</i> )-3,6-Nonadienol	No

\* RL22 compounds.



**Fig. 2.6 Solid phase microextraction (SPME) based analysis of RL22-headspace.** (a) Schematic of the SPME set-up. (b) Total ion chromatogram showing the presence of seven RL22 compounds.



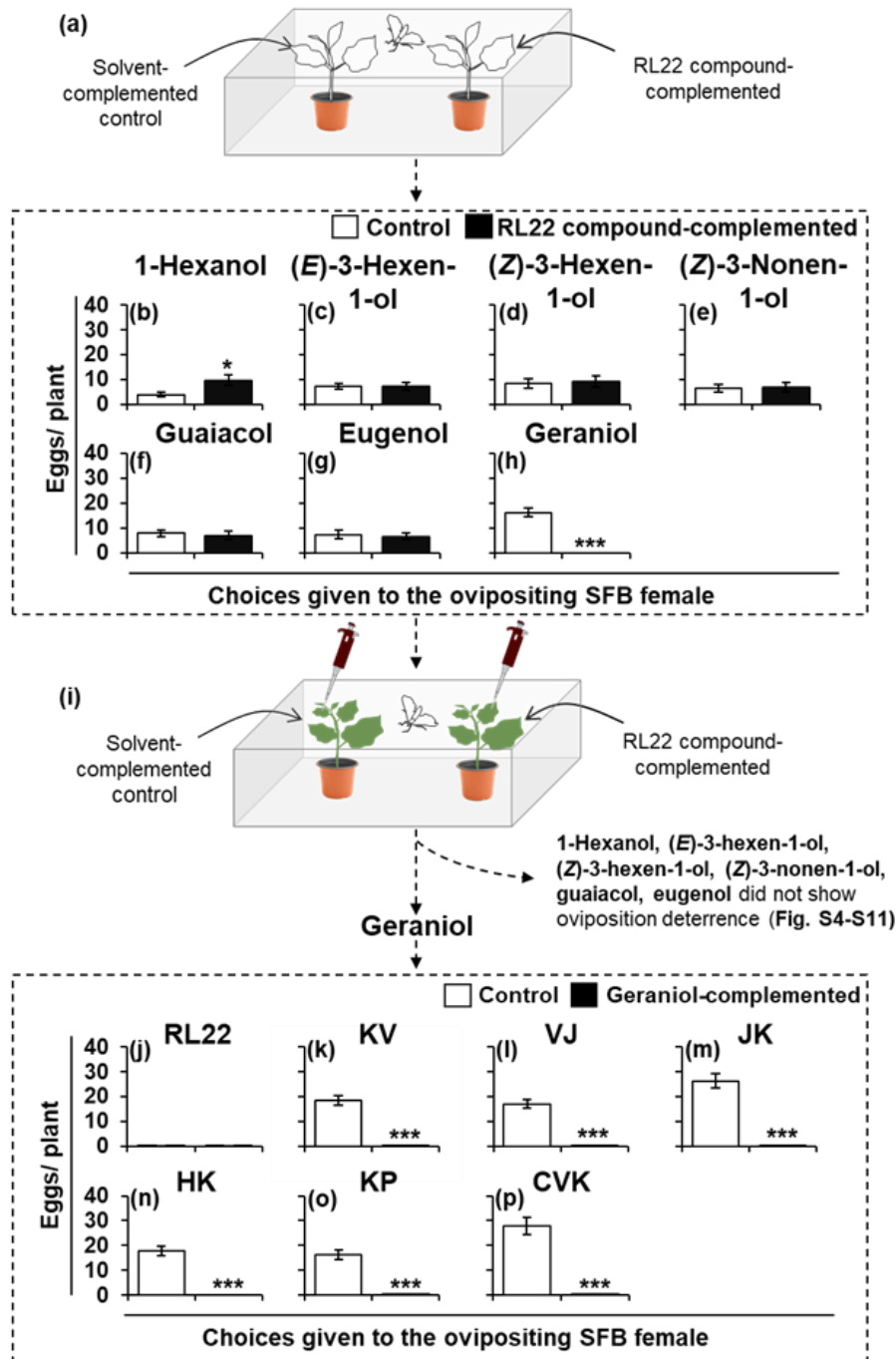
**Fig. 2.7 Detection of compounds from the headspace of assay set-up.** Total ion chromatogram showing the presence of all seven candidate compounds which were used in the assay when coated on APs in the physiological concentration of RL22.

#### 2.3.4. RL22-specific geraniol repels ovipositing females

Since the GC analysis showed that the ESFB-repellent RL22 VOC blend contained six compounds that were not detected in the CEB and three compounds in significantly higher concentrations than that in CEB. Out of these nine compounds, seven compounds were detected in headspace analysis. We investigated whether these compounds were responsible for repellence. The assays were performed by individually complementing these seven compounds on APs. All of them could be detected in the headspace of the assay chamber even after six hours of assay duration (Fig. 2.7). The assay set-up is shown in Fig. 2.8a. 1-hexanol-complemented APs showed 1-fold increased oviposition than the control (Fig. 2.8b). Complementation of (*E*)-3-hexen-1-ol (Fig. 2.8c), (*Z*)-3-hexen-1-ol (Fig. 2.8d), (*Z*)-3-nonen-1-ol (Fig. 2.8e), guaiacol (Fig. 2.8f) and eugenol (Fig. 2.8g) did not influence oviposition. Geraniol-complemented APs showed no oviposition (Fig. 2.8h), indicating that geraniol was the repellent from RL22. Consequently, we tested whether geraniol retains its oviposition deterrent activity when it is complemented on the leaves of seven eggplant varieties (Fig. 2.8i); >90% reduction in oviposition was observed on geraniol-complemented plants (Fig. 2.8j- p). Remarkable reduction in the number of laid eggs took place in the most susceptible varieties JK (Fig. 2.8m) and CVK (Fig. 2.8p) (JK:  $26.95 \pm 2.78$  in geraniol-deplete control and  $1.35 \pm 0.24$  in geraniol-complemented plants; CVK:  $28.4 \pm 2.93$  in geraniol-deplete control and  $0.95 \pm 0.22$  in geraniol-complemented plants).

1-Hexanol showed no effect on oviposition when complimented on the leaves of RL22 (Fig. 2.9a), KV (Fig. 2.9b), VJ (Fig. 2.9c), and JK (Fig. 2.9d). Similar to its complementation on AP, 1-hexanol complementation on the leaves of HK (Fig. 2.9e), KP (Fig. 2.9f), and CVK (Fig. 2.9g) showed 1-fold increased oviposition than the controls. A similar result was documented when leaf-blend coated APs were complemented with 1-Hexanol (fig. 2.9h-n), Complementation of (*E*)-3-hexen-1-ol (Fig. 2.10a-n), (*Z*)-3-hexen-1-ol (Fig. 2.11a-n), (*Z*)-3-nonen-1-ol (Fig. 2.12a-n), guaiacol (Fig. 2.13a-n) and eugenol (Fig. 2.14a-n) on the leaves of seven eggplant varieties or leaf-blend coated APs did not influence oviposition. Geraniol complementation reduced oviposition on leaf-blend coated APs (Fig. 2.15a-g). In all the assays, females laid more eggs on geraniol-free controls than the geraniol-complemented leaves (Fig. 2.15h). RL22's geraniol concentration was found to be sufficient for deterring the oviposition (Fig. 2.15i, j).

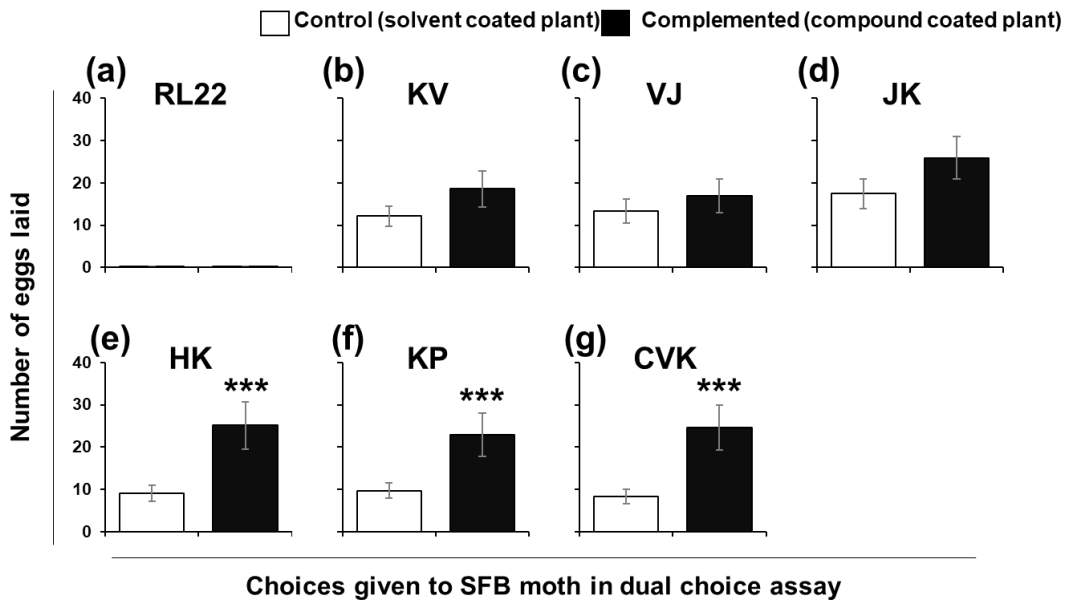




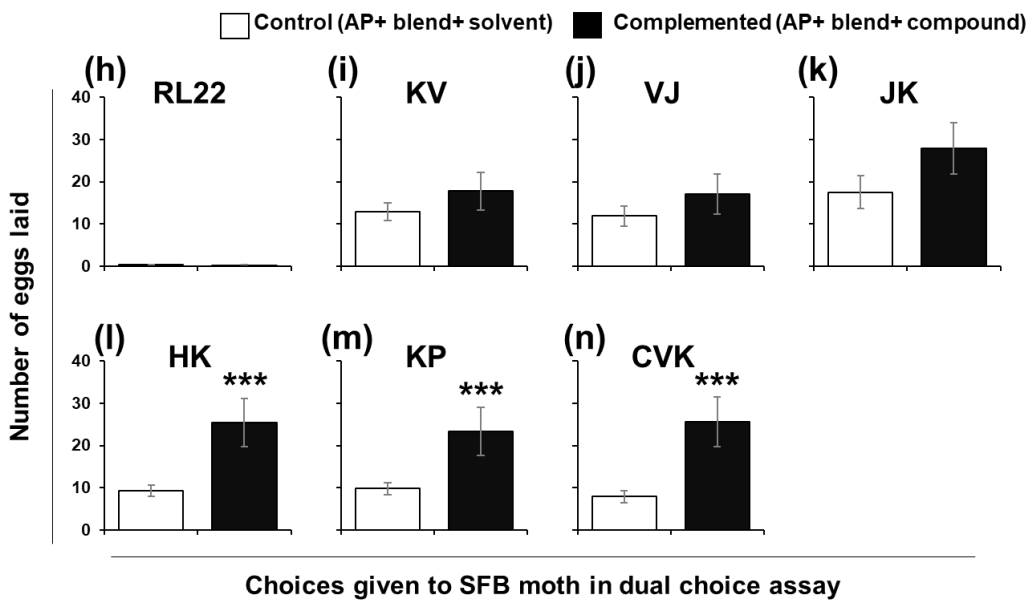
**Fig. 2.8 Geraniol deters oviposition.** (a) A schematic of dual-choice assays was conducted to analyze ovipositing ESFB females' host preference using control (solvent-complemented) and RL22 compound-complemented APs. Eggs (mean± SE;) laid on (b) 1-hexanol-, (c) (*E*)-3-hexen-1-ol-, (d) (*Z*)-3-hexen-1-ol-, (e) (*Z*)-3-nonen-1-ol-, (f) guaiacol-, (g) eugenol- and (h) geraniol-complemented APs and their respective controls, showing that only geraniol deterred oviposition. (i) A schematic of dual-choice assays conducted to analyze ovipositing females' host preference using control (solvent-complemented) and geraniol-complemented eggplant (*Solanum melongena*) saplings. Eggs (mean± SE;) laid on control (solvent-complemented) and geraniol-complemented (j) RL22, (k) KV, (l) VJ, (m) JK, (n) HK, (o) KP and (p) CVK, showing that geraniol complementation significantly decreases oviposition on the susceptible varieties. Asterisks indicate significant differences calculated using Student's two-tailed t-test (\*≡  $P < 0.05$ ; \*\*≡  $P < 0.001$ ; n = 20 assays).

# 1-Hexanol

## Solvent-coated vs. RL22 specific compound coated eggplants



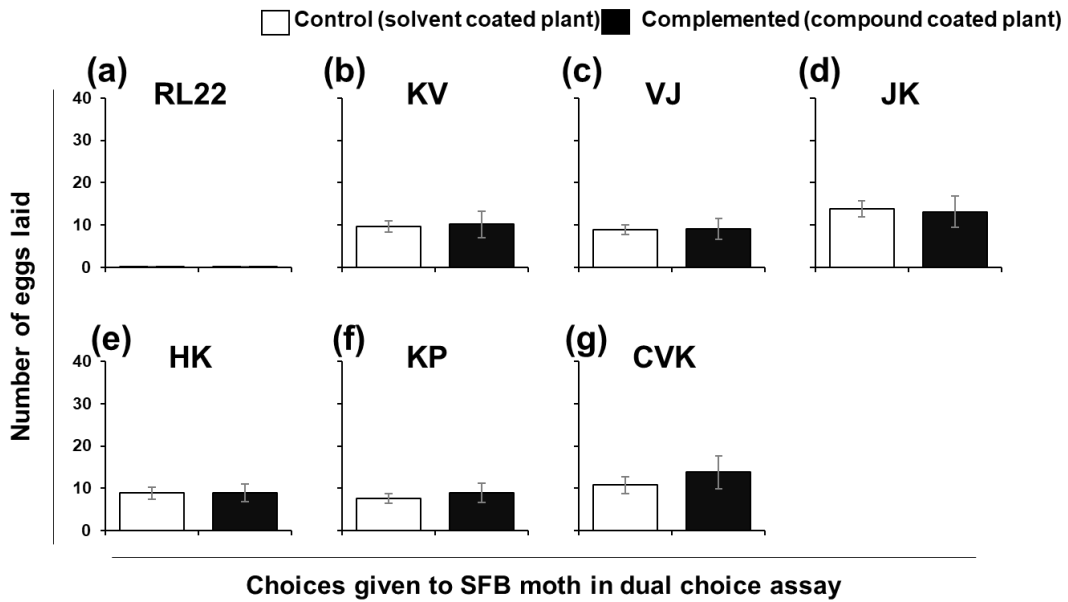
## Blend+ solvent coated vs. RL22 specific compound+ blend coated APs



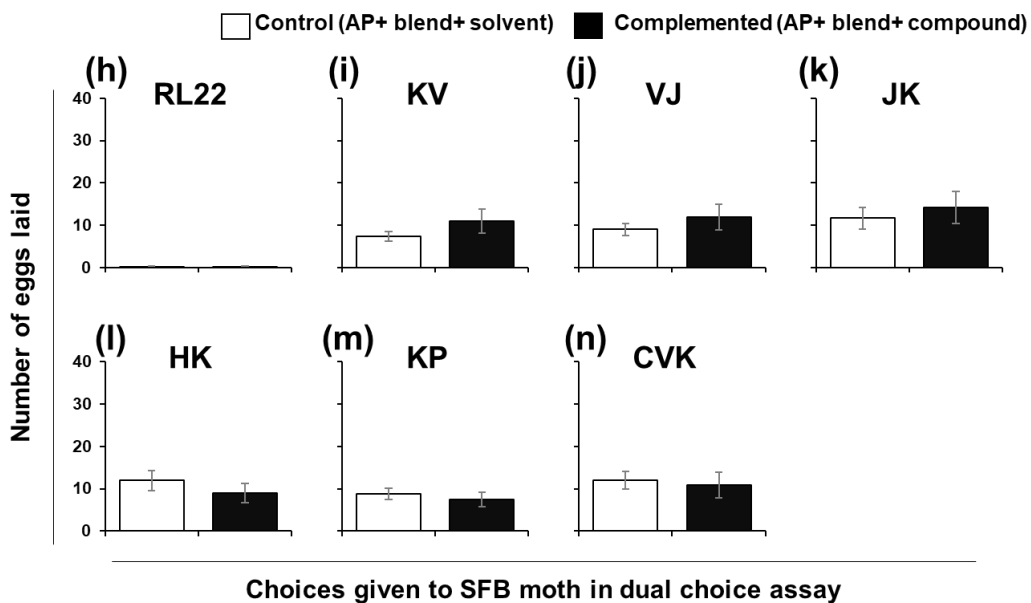
**Fig. 2.9 1-Hexanol complementation attracts oviposition in three eggplant varieties.** Eggs (mean± SE) laid on solvent- and 1-hexanol-complemented plants of (a) RL22, (b) KV, (c) VJ, (d) JK, (e) HK, (f) KP, and (g) CVK, and APs coated with leaf blend of (h) RL22, (i) KV, (j) VJ, (k) JK, (l) HK, (m) KP, and (n) CVK in dual-choice assays.

## (E)-3-Hexen-1-ol

### Solvent-coated vs. RL22 specific compound coated eggplants



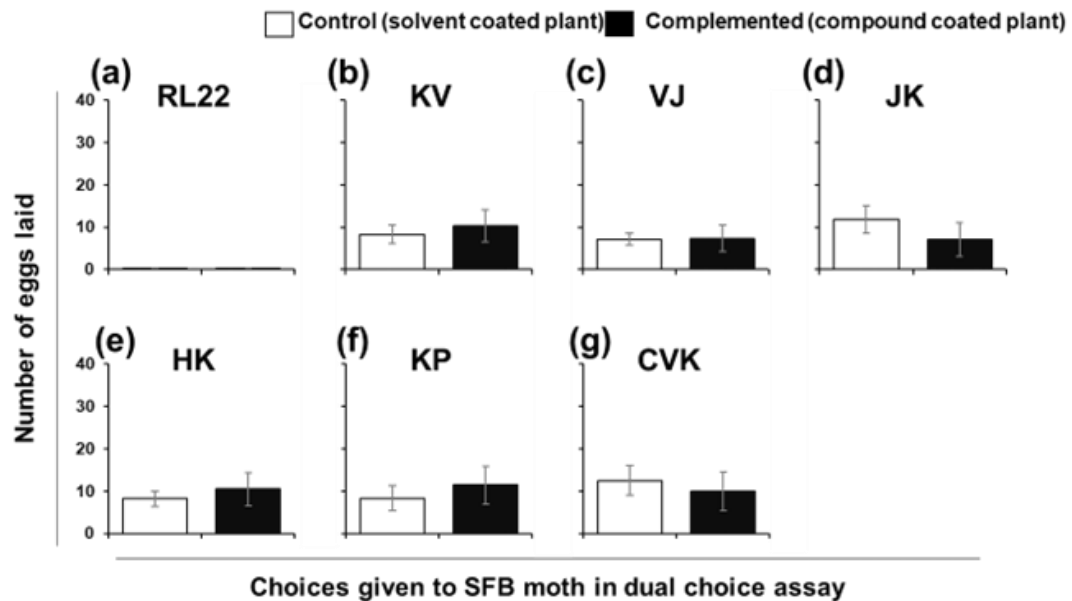
### Blend+ solvent coated vs. RL22 specific compound+ blend coated APs



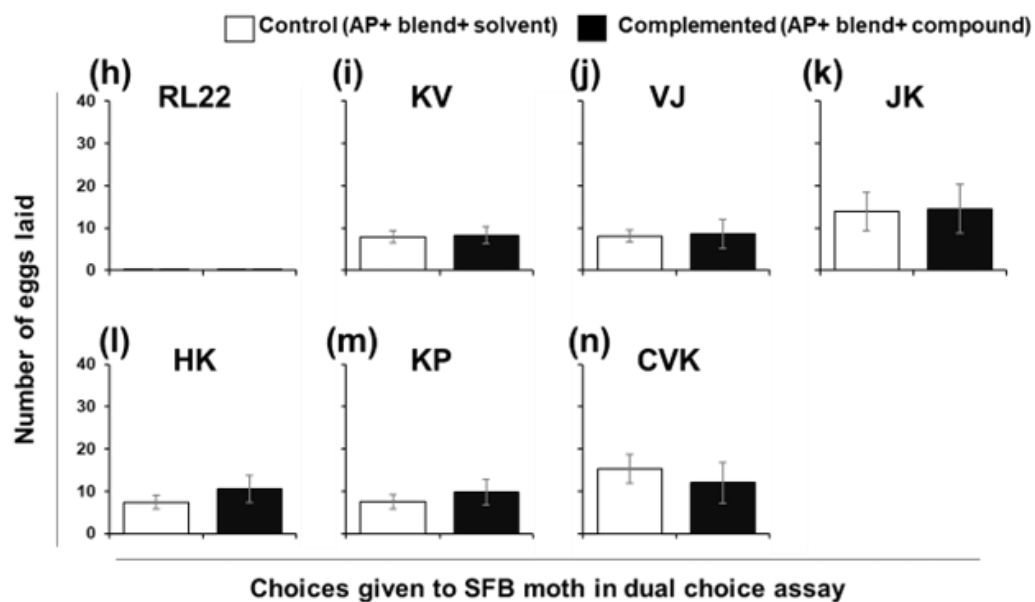
**Fig. 2.10** (E)-3-Hexen-1-ol does not affect oviposition. Eggs (mean ± SE) laid on solvent- and (E)-3-hexen-1-ol-complemented plants of (a) RL22, (b) KV, (c) VJ, (d) JK, (e) HK, (f) KP, and (g) CVK, and APs coated with leaf blend of (h) RL22, (i) KV, (j) VJ, (k) JK, (l) HK, (m) KP, and (n) CVK in dual-choice assays.

## (Z)-3-Hexen-1-ol

### Solvent-coated vs. RL22 specific compound coated eggplants



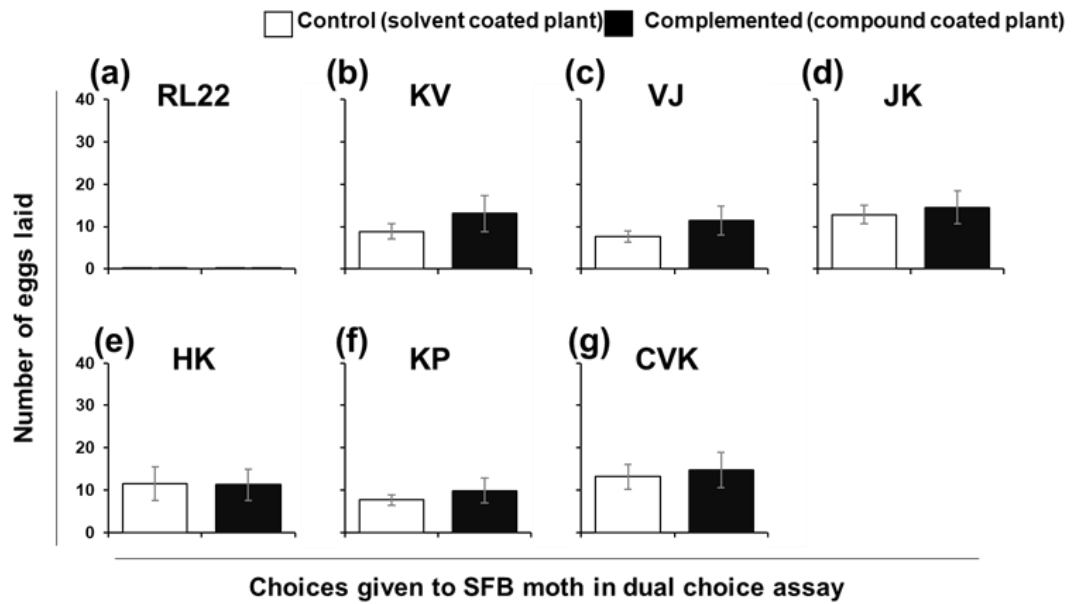
### Blend+ solvent coated vs. RL22 specific compound+ blend coated APs



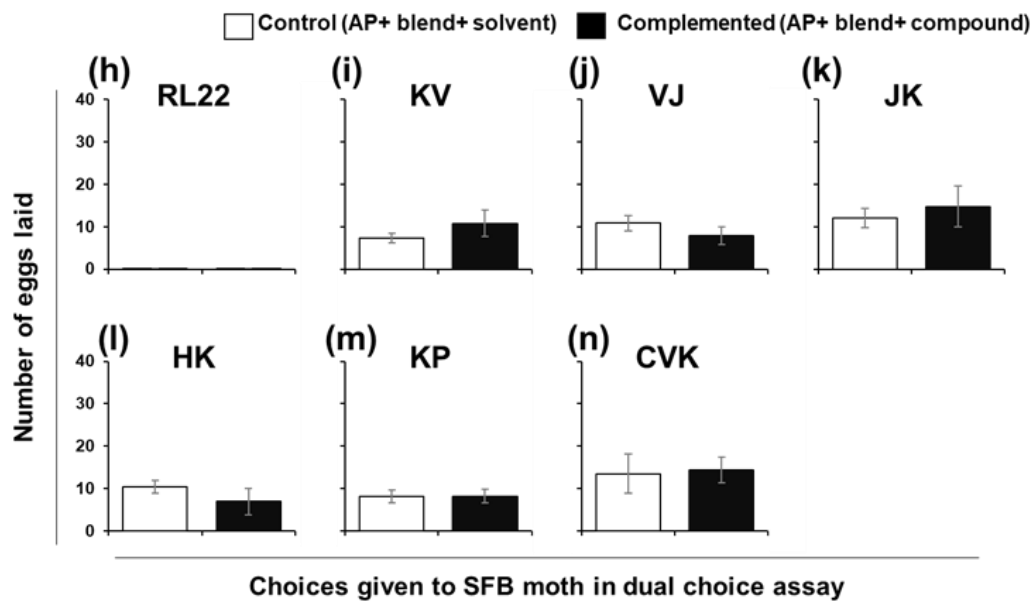
**Fig. 2.11 (Z)-3-Hexen-1-ol does not affect oviposition.** Eggs (mean± SE) laid on solvent- and (Z)-3-Hexen-1-ol-complemented plants of (a) RL22, (b) KV, (c) VJ, (d) JK, (e) HK, (f) KP, and (g) CVK, and APs coated with leaf blend of (h) RL22, (i) KV, (j) VJ, (k) JK, (l) HK, (m) KP, and (n) CVK in dual-choice assays.

## (Z)-3-Nonen-1-ol

### Solvent-coated vs. RL22 specific compound coated eggplants



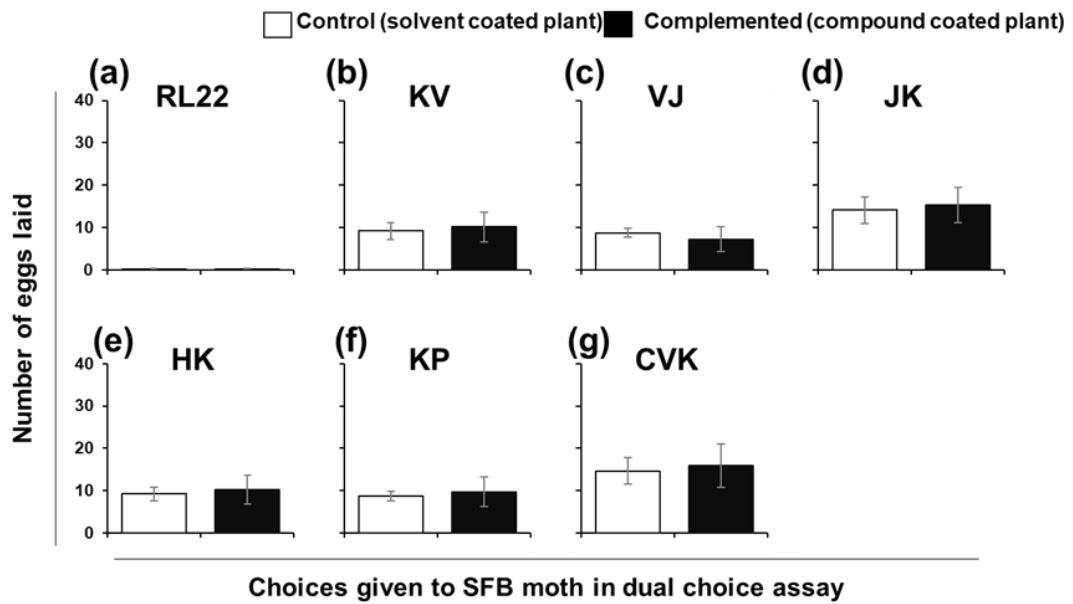
### Blend+ solvent coated vs. RL22 specific compound+ blend coated APs



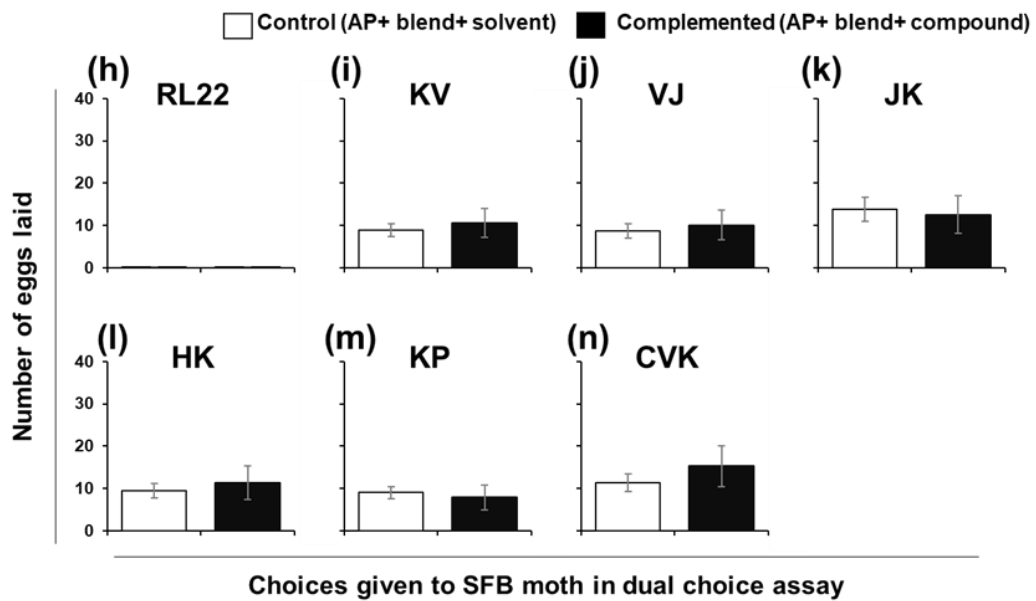
**Fig. 2.12 (Z)-3-Nonen-1-ol does not affect oviposition.** Eggs (mean $\pm$  SE) laid on solvent- and (Z)-3-Nonen-1-ol-complemented plants of (a) RL22, (b) KV, (c) VJ, (d) JK, (e) HK, (f) KP, and (g) CVK, and APs coated with leaf blend of (h) RL22, (i) KV, (j) VJ, (k) JK, (l) HK, (m) KP, and (n) CVK in dual-choice assays.

## Guaiacol

### Solvent-coated vs. RL22 specific compound coated eggplants



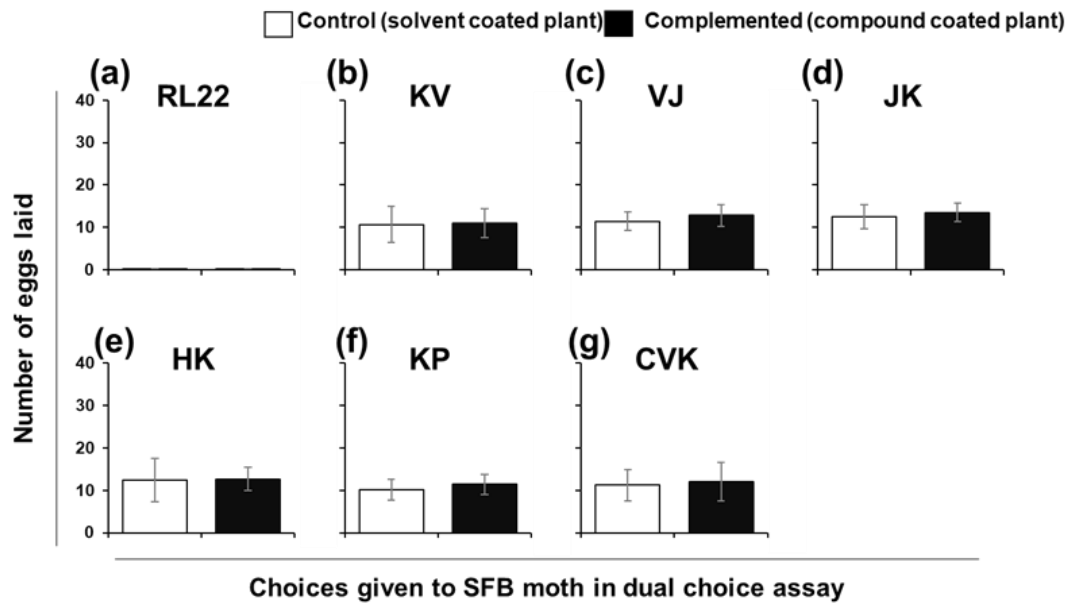
### Blend+ solvent coated vs. RL22 specific compound+ blend coated APs



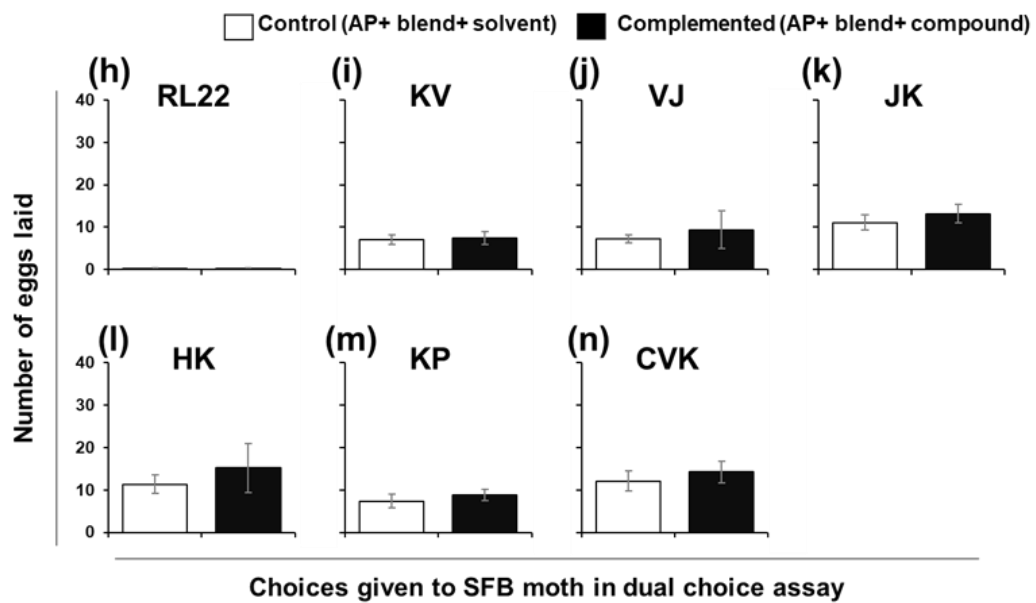
**Fig. 2.13 Guaiacol does not affect oviposition.** Eggs (mean $\pm$  SE) laid on solvent- and guaiacol-complemented plants of (a) RL22, (b) KV, (c) VJ, (d) JK, (e) HK, (f) KP, and (g) CVK, and APs coated with leaf blend of (h) RL22, (i) KV, (j) VJ, (k) JK, (l) HK, (m) KP, and (n) CVK in dual-choice assays.

## Eugenol

### Solvent-coated vs. RL22 specific compound coated eggplants



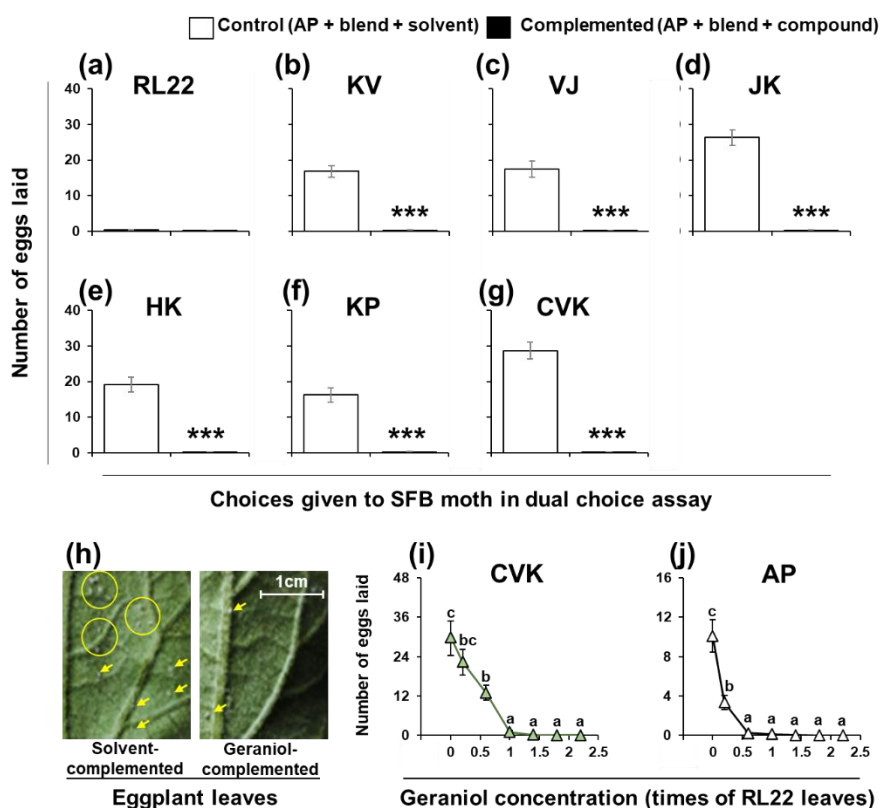
### Blend+ solvent coated vs. RL22 specific compound+ blend coated APs



**Fig. 2.14 Eugenol does not affect oviposition.** Eggs (mean ± SE) laid on solvent- and eugenol-complemented plants of (a) RL22, (b) KV, (c) VJ, (d) JK, (e) HK, (f) KP, and (g) CVK, and APs coated with leaf blend of (h) RL22, (i) KV, (j) VJ, (k) JK, (l) HK, (m) KP, and (n) CVK in dual-choice assays.

## Geraniol

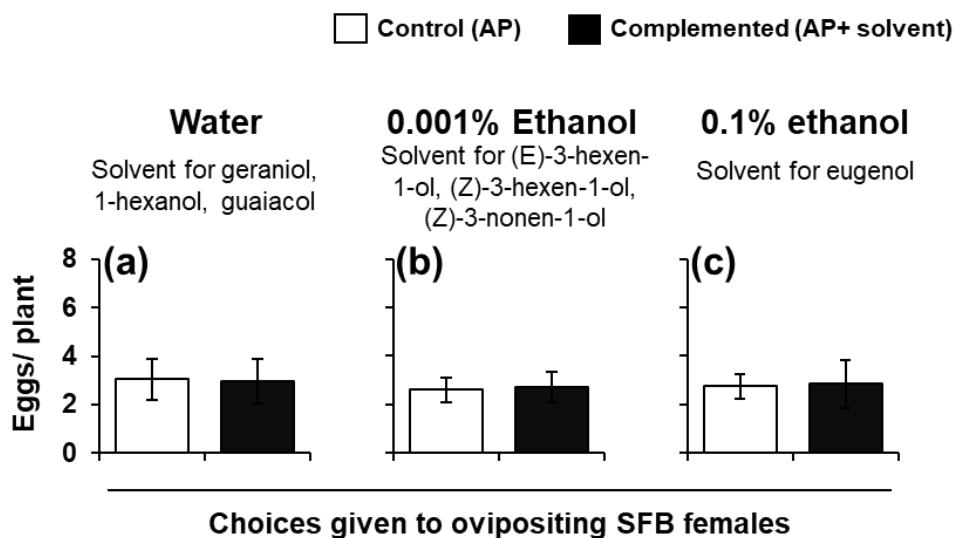
### Blend+ solvent coated vs. RL22 specific compound+ blend coated APs



**Fig. 2.15 Geraniol reduces oviposition.** Eggs (mean± SE) laid on solvent- and geraniol-complemented APs coated with leaf blend of (a) RL22, (b) KV, (c) VJ, (d) JK, (e) HK, (f) KP, and (g) CVK in dual-choice assays. (h) Eggs laid on control and geraniol-treated eggplant leaves indicate that geraniol complementation reduces oviposition. Eggs (mean± SE) laid on (i) CVK ( $X_2= 85.68$ ,  $P< 0.0001$ ) and (c) AP ( $X_2= 65.56$ ,  $P< 0.0001$ ) leaves complemented with the increasing concentrations of geraniol (uniform complementation volume of  $100\mu\text{l g}^{-1}$  leaf) showing that oviposition reduces with the increase in geraniol concentration (1 unit of concentration =  $1.67 \text{ nmol g}^{-1}$ , the average physiological concentration of geraniol in RL22); Significant differences ( $P \leq 0.05$ ) were determined using Kruskal-Wallis test followed by Dunn's post hoc test with Bonferroni correction ( $n= 20$  assays).



## AP and solvent-complemented APs



**Fig. 2.16 Solvents do not affect oviposition preference.** Eggs (mean± SE) laid on (a) AP and AP+ water, (b) AP and AP+ 0.001% ethanol, and (c) AP and AP+ 0.1% ethanol, in dual-choice assays.

Solvents of these compounds, water (geraniol, 1-hexanol, and guaiacol) (Fig. 2.16a), 0.001% ethanol [(*E*)-3-hexen-1-ol, (*Z*)-3-hexen-1-ol and (*Z*)-3-nonen-1-ol] (Fig. 2.16b) and 0.1% ethanol (eugenol) (Fig. 2.16c) did not influence females' oviposition.

### 2.3.5. Heterologously expressed *SmGS* converts geranyl pyrophosphate (GPP) to geraniol

Based on sequence similarity and dendrogram analysis (Fig. 2.17) *SmGS* was identified and confirmed by heterologous expression. The construct map is shown in fig. 2.18a. The purified RL22 *SmGS* catalyzed the conversion of GPP to geraniol. *SmGS* did not act as nonspecific phosphatase, as it failed to catalyze the conversion of p-nitrophenyl phosphate to p-nitrophenol. The inability of purified protein to convert p-nitrophenyl phosphate concluded that purified protein is free of non-specific phosphatases. Empty and no vector controls failed to produce geraniol at similar conditions (Fig. 2.18b).

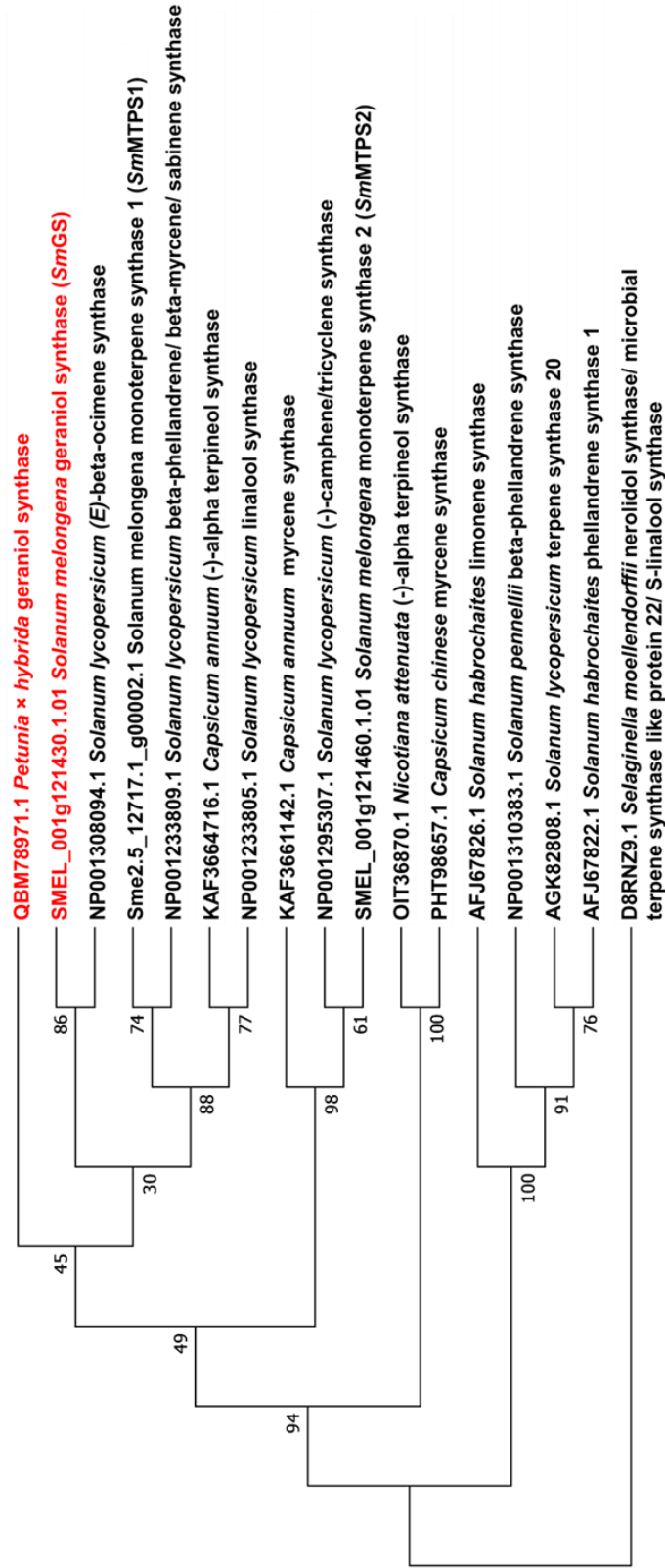
*SmGS* activity was maximum at pH 8.0, with more than 50% activity in the pH range of 7.0- 7.5 (Fig. 2.18c). The optimum temperature for *SmGS* activity was in the range of 32 °C- 36 °C. More than 50% of activity was observed in the 28 °C- 40 °C temperature range (Fig. 2.18d). Enzyme activity increased linearly with an increase in enzyme amount from 10 µg to 100 µg and saturated at 100 µg (Fig. 2.18e). The *SmGS* activity also increased linearly with an increase in GPP concentration from 10 µM to 100 µM and saturated at

125  $\mu\text{M}$  (Fig. 2.18f). The  $K_m$  value for *SmGS* was found to be 31.39  $\mu\text{M}$  at optimum conditions (Fig. 2.18g).

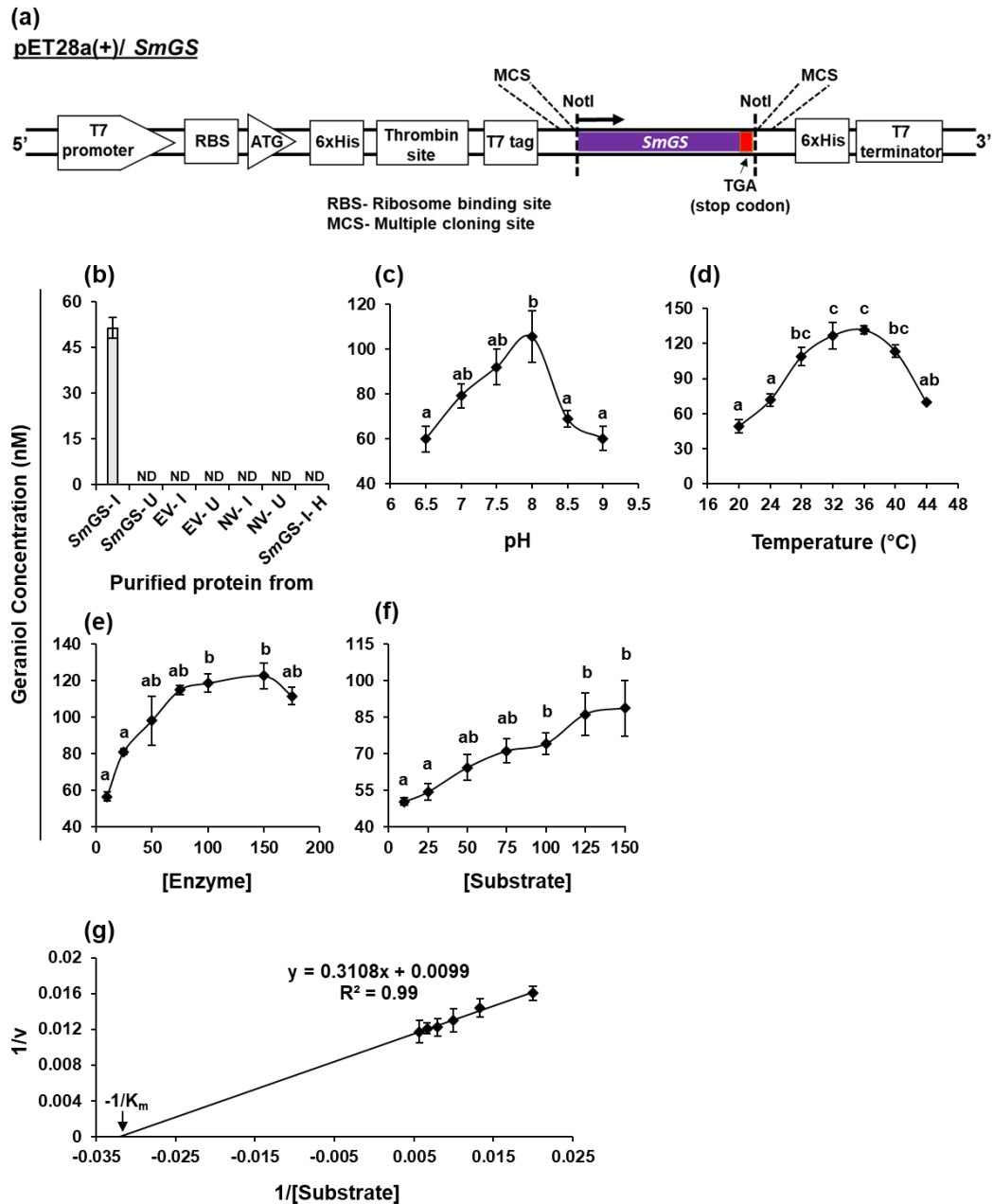
### **2.3.6. Silencing *geraniol synthase* renders RL22 susceptible to ESFB oviposition**

To confirm that RL22's repellent nature is due to its geraniol content, we generated *SmGS*-silenced RL22 plants using VIGS (Fig. 2.19a). These plants showed >20-fold lower *SmGS* transcript abundance ( $0.05 \pm 0.02$ ) than that in EV ( $1.33 \pm 0.27$ ) and WT ( $1.03 \pm 0.3$ ) controls (Fig. 2.19b). The Geraniol content of these *SmGS*-silenced plants ( $14.63 \pm 3.15$  nmol  $\text{g}^{-1}$ ) was about 2-fold lower than that of EV ( $46.56 \pm 5.75$  nmol  $\text{g}^{-1}$ ) and WT ( $49.53 \pm 8.73$  nmol  $\text{g}^{-1}$ ) controls (Fig. 2.19c). In choice assays, ESFB females preferred to oviposit on these *SmGS*-silenced plants; ~98% of the oviposition occurred on these plants when they were used in dual-choice assays with the control WT (Fig. 2.19d) or EV (Fig. 2.19e). Lastly, the repellence could be restored by coating geraniol on *SmGS*-silenced plants as the number of eggs laid on these plants ( $0.1 \pm 0.06$ ) was <1% of that on *SmGS*-silenced geraniol-deplete plants ( $23.8 \pm 2.78$ ) (Fig. 2.19f).

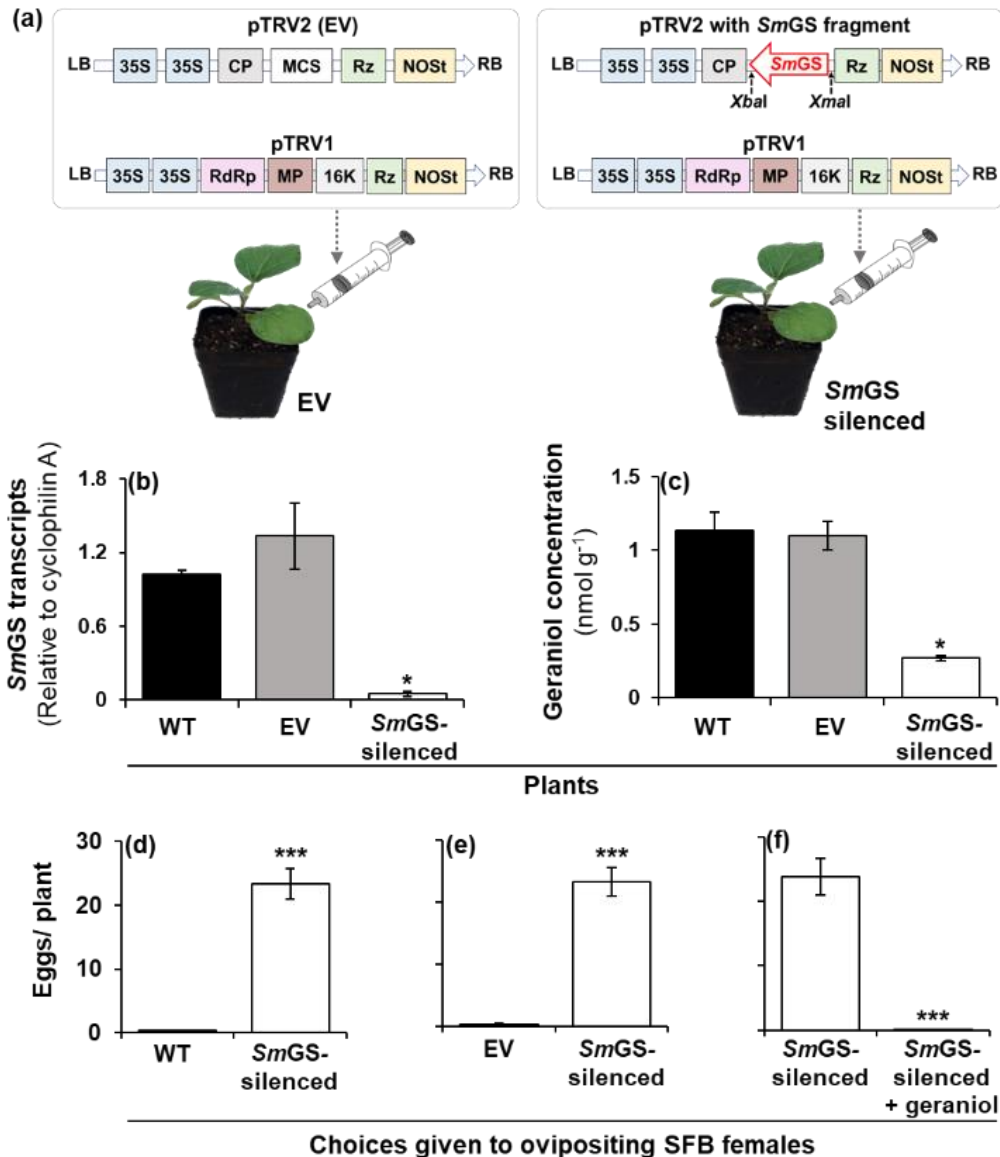
Viral coat protein transcripts could be detected in the infiltrated *SmGS* and EV plants, in which they showed similar levels; these transcripts could not be detected in the un-infiltrated WT plants (Fig. 2.20a). Transcript abundance of *SmMTPS1* (Fig. 2.20b) and *SmMTPS2* (Fig. S2.20c) did not vary in WT, EV, and *SmGS*-silenced plants, indicating that the strategy to include *SmGS*'s unique 3'-UTR sequence in the silencing construct was successful. We inferred that the *SmGS* silencing was sufficiently specific. Geraniol peak area reduction in extracted ion chromatogram of fig. 2.20d-f confirms effective silencing.



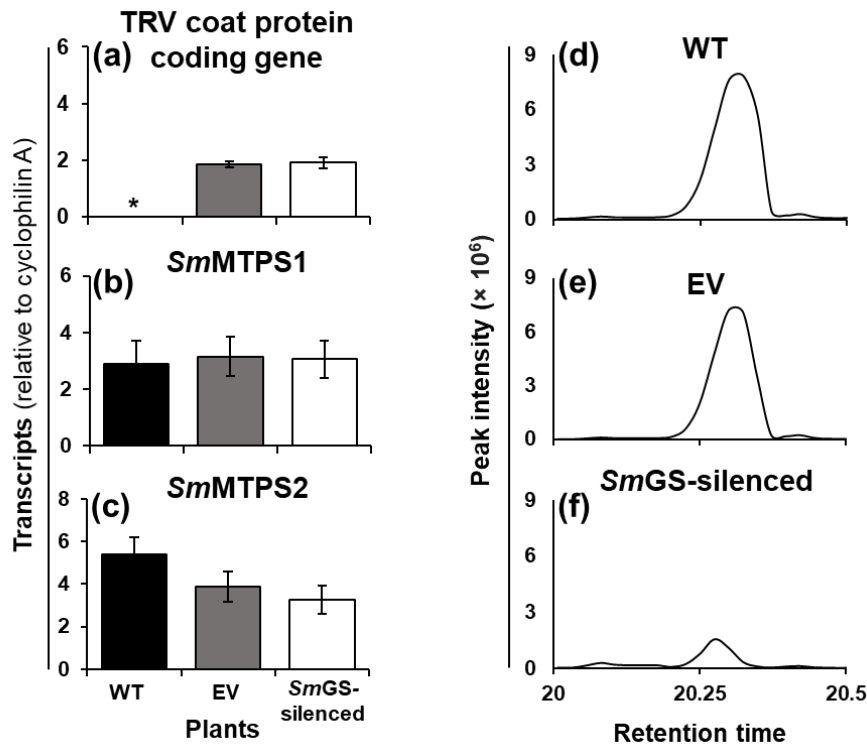
**Fig 2.17 Phylogenetic analysis of three putative SmMTPSs.** The phylogenetic tree is drawn following the neighbour-joining (Dayhoff matrix) method using MEGA 7 software. JTT matrix-based method is used to calculate evolutionary distances and are in the units of the number of amino acid substitutions per site. All gaps were eliminated. The final dataset had 335 positions. Bootstrap percentage values are given for each branch (1000 replicates). Trees were built using monoterpene synthases of the Solanaceae family (the optimal tree with the sum of branch length equal to 6.65 is shown). Geraniol synthases are highlighted in red font.



**Fig. 2.18 *In-vitro* characterization of *SmGS*.** (a) Schematic of pET28a(+)/ *SmGS* construct used for heterologous expression of *SmGS* in *E. coli*. (b) Bar-plot (mean± SE) represents protein activity (geraniol concentration) purified from induced (I) and uninduced (U) cultures of pET-28a (+)/ *SmGS*, empty vector (EV), and no vector (NV) transformed BL21-AI *E. coli* cultures and heat-denatured *SmGS* (*SmGS*-I-H) (n= 6). Optimum pH (c) ( $F= 6.22$ ,  $df= 5, 28$ ,  $P< 0.001$ ), temperature (d) ( $F= 14.32$ ,  $df= 6, 27$ ,  $P< 0.0001$ ) for *SmGS* was determined (n= 6). Increasing the concentration of enzyme (e) ( $F= 28.74$ ,  $df= 4.79$ ,  $P< 0.01$ ) and substrate (f) ( $F= 4.731$ ,  $df= 7, 36$ ,  $P< 0.001$ ) increased the product formation at optimum pH and temperature and reached saturation (n= 6). Lineweaver-Burk plot (g) ( $F= 6.086$ ,  $df= 7, 34$ ,  $P< 0.001$ ) was used to determine  $K_m$  (n= 6). Significant differences ( $P\leq 0.05$ ) were determined using the Welch F test with the Games-Howell *post hoc* test.



**Fig. 2.19 Silencing of geraniol synthase (*SmGS*) renders RL22 susceptible to ESFB (*Leucinodes orbonalis*) oviposition.** (a) Schematic of constructs and infiltration procedure for virus-induced gene silencing (VIGS). (b) *SmGS* transcript abundance (relative to cyclophilin A) in the leaves of wild type (WT), empty vector-infiltrated (EV), and *SmGS* silencing construct-infiltrated (*SmGS*-silenced) eggplants (*Solanum melongena*) ( $F=369.3$ ,  $df=7.527$ ,  $P<0.0001$ ). (c) Geraniol concentrations (mean $\pm$  SE) in WT, EV, and *SmGS*-silenced RL22 leaves ( $F=53.12$ ,  $df=6.959$ ,  $P<0.0001$ ). Eggs (mean $\pm$  SE) laid in dual-choice assays on (d) WT and *SmGS*-silenced, (e) EV and *SmGS*-silenced, and (f) *SmGS*-silenced and geraniol-complemented *SmGS*-silenced RL22 plants, showing that *SmGS* silencing renders RL22 susceptible to ESFB oviposition and geraniol complementation in *SmGS*-silenced plants restores the resistance. Asterisks in (b) and (c) indicate significant differences ( $P\leq 0.05$ ) determined using the Welch F test with Games-Howell *post hoc* test (\* $\equiv P<0.05$ ) and in (d), (e) and (f) indicate significant differences calculated using Student's two-tailed t-test (\*\*\*) $\equiv P<0.001$ ;  $n=20$  assays).



**Fig. 2.20 *SmGS* silencing does not co-silence highly similar *SmMTPS1* and *SmMTPS2* but reduces the geraniol content.** Transcript abundance (relative to cyclophilin A) of (a) TRV coat protein biosynthetic gene ( $F=354.8$ ,  $df= 6.667$ ,  $P< 0.0001$ ), (b) *SmMTPS1* ( $F= 0.03$ ,  $df= 9.954$ ,  $P= 0.9732$ ) and (c) *SmMTPS2* ( $F= 1.967$ ,  $df= 8.87$ ,  $P= 0.191$ ) in the leaves of WT, EV, and *SmGS*-silenced plants. Asterisks indicate significant differences ( $P\leq 0.05$ ) determined using the Welch F test with the Games-Howell *post hoc* test ( $*\equiv P< 0.05$ ). GCMS extracted ion (geraniol:  $m/z$  69, 93, 153) chromatograms of the VOC extracts of (d) WT, (e) EV, and (f) *SmGS*-silenced plants showing that the geraniol concentration remarkably reduced upon *SmGS* silencing.

## 2.4. Discussion

Several studies have shown that the extent of ESFB infestation varies in different eggplant varieties (Dadmal *et al.*, 2004; Elanchezhyan *et al.*, 2008; Javed *et al.*, 2011; Devi *et al.*, 2015; Kumar *et al.*, 2017). Some investigators searched for the resistance factors among the physicochemical properties of the varieties showing relatively less infestation. They reported morphological characters like spines (Shaukat *et al.*, 2018), trichomes (Panda & Das, 1974; Javed *et al.*, 2011) and silica deposition (Kale *et al.*, 1986) and contents of metabolites such as steroidal alkaloids (Doshi *et al.*, 1998; Preneetha, 2002; Jat & Pareek, 2003; Thangamani, 2003), phenolics (Kale *et al.*, 1986; Asathi *et al.*, 2002; Prabhu *et al.*, 2009), and crude fiber (Kale *et al.*, 1986) as putative ESFB-resistance factors. However, most of these findings were based on correlative analyses and did not empirically validate

the specific resistance factors for direct use in ESFB management (Shaukat *et al.*, 2018; Lalita & Kashyap, 2020).

Our results suggested that ovipositing female's host location was driven by the eggplant's foliar factors. Females showed a similar oviposition pattern on the VOC extract complemented APs as that on plants in both field and climate chambers. This ascertained that the female's host selection was associated with foliar VOCs and not with other features such as leaf area, shape, color, and surface morphology. Similar to the observations made in their native habitat and experimental field, females showed a distinct aversion to RL22 plants and RL22 VOC extract complemented APs in various choice assays. Although VOC-mediated insect resistance is known from several plants (De Moraes *et al.*, 2001; Degenhardt *et al.*, 2009; Staudt *et al.*, 2010), RL22 VOC blend's deterrence potential against a tenacious pest like ESFB was striking, mainly because eggplant genotype with such potential is not known.

In an attempt to find the repellence factor from RL22, we found that the RL22 VOC blend was distinctly polymorphic from other eggplant varieties. It was found to be rich in C6 and C9 alcohols and aldehydes, which frequently play an important role in mounting indirect plant defense to attract herbivores' natural enemies (Dicke, 2009; Zitzelsberger & Buchbauer, 2015). RL22 also showed a high content of some phenolics guaiacol and eugenol, which are known to confer resistance against lepidopteran herbivores in other plant species (Suckling *et al.*, 1996; Molnár *et al.*, 2017). However, these compounds showed no oviposition-detering effect. Geraniol, the only terpenoid detected from eggplants, was found to be the ESFB repellent. Of the seven eggplant varieties used in this study, only one monoterpene, geraniol, was detected only in the RL22 leaves. This is congruent to the previous studies on several other eggplant varieties; Black beauty variety showed the presence of only one monoterpene, (3E)-4,8-dimethyl-1,3,7-nonatriene (Van Den Boom *et al.*, 2004). Similarly, Lena iri variety also showed the presence of only one monoterpene, linalool (Nusra *et al.*, 2021). Eggplant leaves of Ikot Ekpene garden variety contained no monoterpenes (Chima Ogoko, 2020). Moreover, like this study's other varieties than RL22, Zomorrod F1 did not contain monoterpenes (Raed *et al.*, 2023); it did not emit any even after the whitefly infestation (Raed *et al.*, 2023). Likewise, Zheqie No. one variety did not contain monoterpenes and they were also not induced in this variety upon the lepidopteran folivory (Chen *et al.*, 2021). More important, none of these researchers analyzed eggplant volatiles during ESFB oviposition time, which is between

9:00 pm and 1:00 am, as we did. This was essential to identify the oviposition deterrence cues. Together, it can be inferred that (1) monoterpenes are rare volatiles of the eggplant, (2) their occurrence can be variety-specific, their emission can be under a temporal regulation.

Repellent properties of geraniol have also been reported against other lepidopteran pests like the light brown apple moth (*Epiphyas postvittana* Walker; Tortricidae) (Suckling *et al.*, 1996) and cabbage looper (*Trichoplusia ni* Hübner; Noctuidae) (Akhtar *et al.*, 2012). Moreover, recently it was discovered that in the fall armyworm, (*Spodoptera frugiperda* J.E. Smith; Noctuidae), geraniol reduces oviposition and also impairs embryo development (Guedes *et al.*, 2020). It is known that intercropping of aromatic plants like coriander (*Coriandrum sativum* L.) (Khorsheduzzaman *et al.*, 1997; Satpathy & Mishra, 2011; Singh *et al.*, 2016), fennel (*Foeniculum vulgare* Mill.) (Satpathy & Mishra, 2011; Singh *et al.*, 2016), lemongrass (*Cymbopogon citratus* Stapf.) (Calumpang *et al.*, 2013) and marigold (*Tagetes erecta* L.) (Calumpang & Ohsawa, 2015; Bhattacharyya, 2020) with eggplant reduces the ESFB incidence and therefore such intercropping has now become an important component of the integrated pest management. It is striking that geraniol is a prominent component of the VOC blends of all these crops [coriander (Bandoni *et al.*, 1998; Saim *et al.*, 2008; Pavlić *et al.*, 2015), fennel (Galambosi *et al.*, 1994; Oezcan & Chalchat, 2010), lemongrass (Anonymous, 2003; Ganjewala, 2009; Ganjewala & Luthra, 2009) and marigold (Singh *et al.*, 2003; Salinas-Sánchez *et al.*, 2012)]. Thus, our discovery of geraniol as an antixenosis factor is in agreement with these reports and suggests that albeit unknowingly and indirectly, this compound has already been in use for the protection of eggplant crops.

Breeding for the enrichment of resistance traits has been a commonly used method to develop pest resistance, involving germplasm screening for resistance traits, classical breeding, and characterization of the new phenotypes (Rotino, 1997; Elanchezhyan *et al.*, 2008; Javed *et al.*, 2011; Devi *et al.*, 2015). However, this method is time-demanding, labor-intensive, and most importantly, may have unpredictable results because of the unknown physicochemical basis of the desired traits (Kos *et al.*, 2009). Finding a single compound like geraniol as a basis of resistance is rare. For the management of lepidopteran pests, whose host location and selection are often performed by their adults (Renwick & Chew, 1994), disrupting adults' VOC-mediated host location has been suggested as a control measure (Städler, 1994; Bruce *et al.*, 2005; Kos *et al.*, 2009; Bruce & Pickett,



2011). Geraniol can be used for such disruption and ESFB control thereof. Geraniol is a U.S. Food and Drug Administration certified ‘generally recognized as safe’ (GRAS) food additive (Sinha *et al.*, 2014; Anonymous, 2020) and therefore, can be readily incorporated into the integrated pest management for a direct application to reduce the pesticide load.

Together, this work iterates the importance of insect behavioral and chemical ecology in pest management. It emphasizes that a focus on controlling ovipositing females rather than on controlling larvae by hazardous pesticide application can be a highly useful and eco-friendly strategy. Geraniol, the ESFB repellent discovered by studying the ESFB resistance in native Himalayan variety, can be directly incorporated into integrated pest management; geraniol overproducing eggplants or devices designed to constantly release geraniol can be thought of as durable options. Geraniol can also be used as a selection marker for developing ESFB-resistant eggplant varieties.

## 2.5. References

- Adiroubane D, Raghuraman K. 2008.** Plant products and microbial formulation in the management of brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* (Guenee). *Journal of Biopesticides* **1**(2): 124-129.
- Akhtar Y, Pages E, Stevens A, Bradbury R, da Camara CA, Isman MB. 2012.** Effect of chemical complexity of essential oils on feeding deterrence in larvae of the cabbage looper. *Physiological Entomology* **37**(1): 81-91.
- Alam S, Rashid M, Rouf F, Jhala R, Patel J, Satpathy S, Shivalingaswamy T, Rai S, Wahundeniya I, Cork A. 2003.** *Development of an integrated pest management strategy for eggplant fruit and shoot borer in South Asia*: AVRDC-WorldVegetableCenter.
- Alavanja MC, Ross MK, Bonner MR. 2013.** Increased cancer burden among pesticide applicators and others due to pesticide exposure. *CA: A Cancer Journal for Clinicians* **63**(2): 120-142.
- Aldrich JR, Bartelt RJ, Dickens JC, Knight AL, Light DM, Tumlinson JH. 2003.** Insect chemical ecology research in the United States Department of Agriculture–Agricultural Research Service. *Pest Management Science: formerly Pesticide Science* **59**(6-7): 777-787.
- Anonymous 2010.** Four Decades of STCR Research - Crop Wise Recommendations. Bhopal, India: Indian Institute of Soil Science, Indian Council of Agricultural Research. 232.
- Anonymous 2020.** Food additive status list. *Food Additives & Petitions*. 10903 New Hampshire Ave, Silver Spring, MD 20993-0002: Center for Food Safety and Applied Nutrition, US Food and Drug Administration.
- Anonymous A. 2003.** The wealth of India: A dictionary of Indian raw materials and industrial products.
- Ardez KP, Sumalde AC, Taylo LD. 2008.** Ovipositional preference, host range and life history of eggplant fruit and shoot borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae). *Philippine entomologist* **22**(2): 173-183.

- Asathi B, Sarnaik D, Thakur B, Guhey A. 2002.** Shoot and fruit borer incidence as influenced by total phenol and chlorophyll content in round fruited brinjal varieties. *Orissa Journal of Horticulture* **30**(2): 100-104.
- Bandoni AL, Mizrahi I, Juárez MA. 1998.** Composition and quality of the essential oil of coriander (*Coriandrum sativum* L.) from Argentina. *Journal of Essential Oil Research* **10**(5): 581-584.
- Barchi L, Pietrella M, Venturini L, Minio A, Toppino L, Acquadro A. 2019.** A chromosome-anchored eggplant genome sequence reveals key events in Solanaceae evolution. *Scientific Reports* **9**: 11769.
- Beevi S, Jacob A. 1982.** Susceptibility of different pests and plants to infection by *Fusarium moniliformae* var. subglutinans. *Entomon* **7**(2): 235-236.
- Bhattacharyya M. 2020.** Efficiency of marigold (*Tagetes* spp.) as a companion crop to debar insect pests from the brinjal ecosystem. *Agriallis* **2**(7): 1-5.
- Bissdorf J 2010.** Field guide to non-chemical pest management in eggplant production for small scale farming in the tropics and sub-tropics. Hamburg, Germany: Pesticide Action Network (PAN) Germany. 1-025.
- Botre B, Salunke P, Munje S, Barkhade U. 2014.** Monitoring insecticide resistance in *Leucinodes orbonalis* (Guen). *BIOINFOLET* **11**(2b): 521-523.
- Van Den Boom CEM, van Beek TA, Posthumus MA, de Groot A, Dicke M. 2004.** Qualitative and quantitative variation among volatile profiles induced by *Tetranychus urticae* feeding on plants from various families. *Journal of Chemical Ecology* **30**: 69–89.
- Bruce TJA, Pickett JA. 2011.** Perception of plant volatile blends by herbivorous insects - Finding the right mix. *Phytochemistry* **72**(13): 1605-1611.
- Bruce TJA, Wadhams LJ, Woodcock CM. 2005.** Insect host location: A volatile situation. *Trends in Plant Science* **10**(6): 269-274.
- Calumpang S, Bayot R, Vargas D, Ebuenga M, Gonzales P. 2013.** Impact of intercropping lemon grass (*Cymbopogon citratus* Stapf.) on infestation of eggplant fruit and shoot borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee) in eggplant (*Solanum melongena* L.). *Silliman Journal (Philippines)*.
- Calumpang SMF, Ohsawa K. 2015.** Repellency of marigold, *Tagetes erecta* L. (Asteraceae) volatile organic chemicals to eggplant fruit and shoot borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee (Lepidoptera: Crambidae). *Journal of the International Society for Southeast Asian Agricultural Sciences* **21**(2): 119-128.
- Caruso G, Pokluda R, Sękara A, Kalisz A, Jezdinsky A, Kopta T, Grabowska A. 2017.** Agricultural practices, biology and quality of eggplant cultivated in Central Europe. A review. *Horticultural Science* **44**(4): 201-212.
- Chantella 2011.** Brinjals – The King of Vegetables. Kochi, India: IndiaStudyChannel.com.
- Chapman M 2019.** Introduction: The importance of eggplant. *The Eggplant Genome*: Springer, 1-10.
- Chen L, Li X, Zhang J, He T, Huang J, Zhang Z, Wang Y, Hafeez M, Zhou S, Ren X, et al. 2021.** Comprehensive Metabolome and Volatilome Analyses in Eggplant and Tomato Reveal Their Differential Responses to *Tuta absoluta* Infestation. *Frontiers in Plant Science* **12**: 1–15.

- Chima Ogoko E. 2020.** Chemical Information from GCMS of Ethanol Extract of *Solanum melongena* (Aubergine) Leaf. *Communication in Physical Sciences* **2020**: 658–668.
- Choudhary B, Gaur K. 2009.** *The development and regulation of Bt brinjal in India (Eggplant/Aubergine)*: International Service for the Acquisition of Agri-biotech Applications.
- Cork A, Alam SN, Rouf FMA, Talekar NS. 2005.** Development of mass trapping technique for control of brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae). *Bulletin of Entomological Research* **95**(6): 589-596.
- Cristol RR 2018.** The Eggplant: King of Vegetables. *Health Journal*.
- Cusumano A, Harvey JA, Bourne ME, Poelman EH, G de Boer J. 2020.** Exploiting chemical ecology to manage hyperparasitoids in biological control of arthropod pests. *Pest Management Science* **76**(2): 432-443.
- Dadmal S, Nemade S, Akhare M. 2004.** Field screening of brinjal cultivars for resistance to *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee. *Pest Management in Horticultural Ecosystems* **10**(2): 145-150.
- Das M, Barua N. 2013.** Pharmacological activities of *Solanum melongena* Linn. (Brinjal plant). *International Journal of Green Pharmacy* **7**(4): 274-277.
- Dasika R, Tangirala S, Naishadham P. 2012.** Pesticide residue analysis of fruits and vegetables. *Journal of Environmental Chemistry and Ecotoxicology* **4**(2): 19-28.
- Daunay M-C 2008.** Eggplant. *Vegetables II*: Springer, 163-220.
- De Boer JG, Hordijk CA, Posthumus MA, Dicke M. 2008.** Prey and non-prey arthropods sharing a host plant: effects on induced volatile emission and predator attraction. *Journal of Chemical Ecology* **34**(3): 281.
- De Moraes CM, Lewis W, Pare P, Alborn H, Tumlinson J. 1998.** Herbivore-infested plants selectively attract parasitoids. *Nature* **393**(6685): 570.
- De Moraes CM, Mescher MC, Tumlinson JH. 2001.** Caterpillar-induced nocturnal plant volatiles repel conspecific females. *Nature* **410**(6828): 577-580.
- Degenhardt J, Hiltbold I, Köllner TG, Frey M, Gierl A, Gershenson J, Hibbard BE, Eilersieck MR, Turlings TC. 2009.** Restoring a maize root signal that attracts insect-killing nematodes to control a major pest. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences* **106**(32): 13213-13218.
- Del Prado-Lu JL. 2015.** Insecticide residues in soil, water, and eggplant fruits and farmers' health effects due to exposure to pesticides. *Environmental health and preventive medicine* **20**(1): 53-62.
- Devi P, Gawde P, Koshta VK. 2015.** Screening of some brinjal cultivars for resistance to shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee). **10**(1): 247-251.
- Devine GJ, Furlong MJ. 2007.** Insecticide use: Contexts and ecological consequences. *Agriculture and Human values* **24**(3): 281-306.
- Dhankar BS. 1988.** Progress in resistance studies in the eggplant (*Solanum melongena* L.) Against shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen.) Infestation. *Tropical Pest Management* **34**(3): 343-345.
- Dhankhar B, Kishore N, Sharma D, Pandita M. 1982.** Susceptibility of *Solanum khasianum* to brinjal shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen.). *Haryana Agricultural University-Journal of Research (India)* **12**(3): 523-524.

- Dicke M. 2009.** Behavioural and community ecology of plants that cry for help. *Plant, Cell & Environment* **32**(6): 654-665.
- Doshi K, Bhalala M, Kathiria K. 1998.** Correlation and path analysis for yield, fruit borer infestation, little leaf incidence and quality traits in brinjal (*Solanum melongena* L.). *Capsicum & Eggplant Newsletter* **17**: 84-87.
- Elanchezhyan K, Baskaran RKM, Rajavel DS. 2008.** Field screening of brinjal varieties on major pests and their natural enemies. *Journal of Biopesticides* **1**(2): 113-120.
- FAO 2003.** Eggplant integrated pest management. An ecological guide. Bangkok, Thailand: Food and Agriculture Organization of the United Nations.
- Fernandez-Pozo N, Menda N, Edwards JD, Saha S, Tecle IY, Strickler SR, Bombarely A, Fisher-York T, Pujar A, Foerster H. 2015.** The Sol Genomics Network (SGN)—from genotype to phenotype to breeding. *Nucleic Acids Research* **43**(D1): D1036-D1041.
- Frary A, Doganlar S, Daunay M-C 2007.** Eggplant. *Vegetables*: Springer, 287-313.
- Galambosi B, Jensen C, Jensen IC, Gjems H. 1994.** *Økologisk urte dyrking i Norden*. Ås: NLH-Fagtjenesten.
- Ganjewala D. 2009.** *Cymbopogon* essential oils: Chemical compositions and bioactivities. *International Journal of Essential Oil Therapeutics* **3**(2-3): 56-65.
- Ganjewala D, Luthra R. 2009.** Geranyl acetate esterase controls and regulates the level of geraniol in lemongrass (*Cymbopogon flexuosus* Nees ex Steud.) mutant cv. GRL-1 leaves. *Zeitschrift für Naturforschung C* **64**(3-4): 251-259.
- Glaab K, Partzsch L. 2018.** Utopia, food sovereignty, and ethical fashion: the narrative power of anti-GMO campaigns. *New Political Science* **40**(4): 691-707.
- Guedes CA, Teixeira VW, Dutra KA, Navarro DM, Cruz GS, Lapa Neto CJ, Correia AA, Sandes JM, Brayner FA, Alves LC. 2020.** Evaluation of *Piper marginatum* (Piperales: Piperaceae) oil and geraniol on the embryonic development of *Spodoptera frugiperda* (Lepidoptera: Noctuidae) in comparison to formulated products. *Journal of Economic Entomology* **113**(1): 239-248.
- Gürbüz N, Uluişik S, Frary A, Frary A, Doğanlar S. 2018.** Health benefits and bioactive compounds of eggplant. *Food chemistry* **268**: 602-610.
- Hautea D, Taylo L, Masanga A, Sison M, Narciso J, Quilloy R, Hautea R, Shotkoski F, Shelton A. 2016.** Field performance of Bt eggplants (*Solanum melongena* L.) in the Philippines: Cry1Ac expression and control of the eggplant fruit and shoot borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenée). *PLoS One* **11**(6): 1-22.
- Hladik M, Main A, Goulson D. 2018.** Environmental risks and challenges associated with neonicotinoid insecticides. *Environmental Science & Technology* **52**: 3329-3335.
- Hernández I, Whitton BA. 1996.** Retention of P-nitrophenol and 4-methylumbelliferone by marine macroalgae and implications for measurement of alkaline phosphatase activity. *Journal of Phycology* **32**: 819–825.
- Iijima Y, Gang DR, Fridman E, Lewinsohn E, Pichersky E. 2004.** Characterization of Geraniol Synthase from the Peltate Glands of Sweet Basil. *Plant Physiology* **134**: 370–379.
- Jahan M, Islam KS, Rahman M, Rahman MA 2018.** Detection of resistance of Brinjal shoot and fruit borer (BSFB), *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee (Pyralidae: Lepidoptera) to diamide and its cross resistance to other compounds. *Entomology 2018*. Vancouver Convention Centre, Vancouver: ESA. 0656.

- James DG, Orre-Gordon S, Reynolds OL, Simpson M. 2012.** Employing chemical ecology to understand and exploit biodiversity for pest management. *Biodiversity and Insect Pests: Key Issues for Sustainable Management*: 185-195.
- Jat K, Pareek B. 2003.** Biophysical and bio-chemical factors of resistance in brinjal against *Leucinodes orbonalis*. *Indian Journal of Entomology* **65**(2): 252-258.
- Javed H, Ata Ul M, Aslam M, Naeem M, Amjad M, Mahmood T. 2011.** Relationship between morphological characters of different aubergine cultivars and fruit infestation by *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee. *Pakistan Journal of Botany* **43**(4): 2023-2028.
- Kalawate A, Dethle MD. 2011.** Bioefficacy study of biorational insecticide on brinjal. *Journal of Biopesticides* **11**(2): 10-14.
- Kale P, Mohod U, Dod V, Thakare H 1986.** Screening of brinjal germplasm (*Solanum* spp.) for resistance to fruit and shoot borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee) under field conditions. *Proceedings of National Symposium on New Horizons in Resistant Breeding of Vegetable crops*. 14-16.
- Kanakachari M, Solanke A, Prabhakaran N, Ahmad I, Dhandapani G, Jayabalan N, Kumar P. 2016.** Evaluation of suitable reference genes for normalization of qPCR gene expression studies in brinjal (*Solanum melongena* L.) during fruit developmental stages. *Applied Biochemistry and Biotechnology* **178**(3): 433-450.
- Kariyanna B, Prabhuraj A, Mohan M, Bheemanna M, Basavaraj Kalmath PY, Diwan J. 2020.** Insecticide usage pattern and evolution of resistance in eggplant shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* gueneé (Lepidoptera: Crambidae) in India. *Plant Archives* **20**(2): 1255-1261.
- Karlsson MF, Birgersson G, Cotes Prado AM, Bosa F, Bengtsson M, Witzgall P. 2009.** Plant odor analysis of potato: response of Guatemalan moth to above- and belowground potato volatiles. *Journal of agricultural and food chemistry* **57**(13): 5903-5909.
- Kassi A, Javed H, Mukhtar T. 2019.** Screening of different aubergine cultivars against infestation of brinjal fruit and shoot borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee). *Pakistan Journal of Zoology* **51**(2): 14-16.
- Kaur J, Kang B, Singh B. 2014.** Baseline data for insecticide resistance monitoring in Brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes Orbonalis* Guenee. *The Bioscan* **9**(4): 1395-1398.
- Khan R, Singh Y. 2014.** Screening for shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee.) resistance in brinjal (*Solanum melongena* L.) genotypes. *The Ecoscan* **6**: 41-45.
- Khan ZR, James DG, Midega CA, Pickett JA. 2008.** Chemical ecology and conservation biological control. *Biological Control* **45**(2): 210-224.
- Khan ZR, Pickett JA, Berg Jvd, Wadhams LJ, Woodcock CM. 2000.** Exploiting chemical ecology and species diversity: stem borer and *Striga* control for maize and *Sorghum* in Africa. *Pest Management Science: formerly Pesticide Science* **56**(11): 957-962.
- Khorsheduzzaman A, Alam M, Rahman M, Mian MK, Mian MIH. 2010.** Biochemical basis of resistance in eggplant (*Solanum melongena* L.) to *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee and their correlation with shoot and fruit infestation. *Bangladesh Journal of Agricultural Research* **35**(1): 149-155.
- Khorsheduzzaman A, Ali M, Mannan M, Ahmed A. 1997.** Brinjal-coriander intercropping: An effective IPM component against brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen. (Pyralidae: Lepidoptera). *Bangladesh Journal of Entomology* **7**(1/2): 85-91.

- Khorsheduzzaman A, Ibrahim Ali M, Mannan M, Ahmad A, Karim M. 1998.** Component technologies of IPM package for brinjal shoot and fruit borer for Bangladesh: A Review. *Bangladesh J. Agric. Res* **23**(4): 593-606.
- Kodandaram M, Rai AB, Sharma SK, Singh B. 2017.** Shift in the level of susceptibility and relative resistance of brinjal shoot and fruit borer *Leucinodes orbonalis* (Guen) to diamide insecticides. *Phytoparasitica* **45**(2): 151-154.
- Kos M, van Loon JJA, Dicke M, Vet LEM. 2009.** Transgenic plants as vital components of integrated pest management. *Trends in Biotechnology* **27**(11): 621-627.
- Krishna V, Qaim M. 2007.** Potential socioeconomic impacts of Bt eggplant in India. *Economic and environmental benefits and costs of transgenic crops: Ex-ante assessment*: 57.
- Kumar K, Singh N, Raju S, Prakash P. 2017.** Shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Incidence As Influenced By Total Chlorophyll Content in Different Brinjal Varieties. *Journal of Entomology and Zoology Studies* **5**(5): 360-363.
- Kumar L, Ghante V, Chowdary L, AM. B. 2011.** Biology of brinjal shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen.) in Raichur district of Karnataka. *International Journal of Plant Protection* **4**(2): 298-300.
- Kumar N, Sadashiva A. 1996.** *Solanum macrocarpon*: a wild species of brinjal resistant to brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* (Guen.). *Insect Environment* **2**(2): 41-42.
- Kumar P, Pandit SS, Baldwin IT. 2012.** Tobacco rattle virus vector: A rapid and transient means of silencing *Manduca sexta* genes by plant mediated RNA interference. *PLoS One* **7**(2): e31347.
- Lal O. 1991.** Varietal resistance in the eggplant, *Solanum melongena*, against the shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen. (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae). *Journal of Plant Diseases and Protection*: 405-410.
- Lalita S, Kashyap L. 2020.** Biology and mechanisms of resistance to brinjal shoot and fruit borer: A review. *Journal of Entomology and Zoology Studies* **8**(2): 2111-2118.
- Leppik E, Frérot B. 2014.** Maize field odorscape during the oviposition flight of the European corn borer. *Chemoecology* **24**(6): 221-228.
- Liu H, Fu D, Zhu B, Yan H, Shen X, Zuo J, Zhu Y, Luo Y. 2012.** Virus-induced gene silencing in eggplant (*Solanum melongena*). *Journal of Integrative Plant Biology* **54**(6): 422-429.
- Liu Y, Schiff M, Marathe R, Dinesh-Kumar SP. 2002.** Tobacco Rar1, EDS1 and NPR1/NIM1 like genes are required for N-mediated resistance to tobacco mosaic virus. *Plant Journal* **30**(4): 415-429.
- Mainali R. 2014.** Biology and Management of Eggplant Fruit and Shoot Borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae). *International Journal of Applied Sciences and Biotechnology* **2**(1): 18-28.
- Mainali R, Thapa R, Pokhrel P, Dangi N, Aryal S. 2013.** Bio-rational management of eggplant fruit and shoot borer. *Journal of Plant Protection Society* **4**: 235-247.
- Mannan M, Islam K, Jahan M, Tarannum N. 2015.** Some biological parameters of brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* guenee (lepidoptera: pyralidae) on potato in laboratory condition. *Bangladesh Journal of Agricultural Research* **40**(3): 381-390.
- Mebdoua S. 2018.** *Pesticide Residues in Fruits and Vegetables*. Cham: Springer.

- Molnár B, Tóth Z, Kárpáti Z. 2017.** Synthetic blend of larval frass volatiles repel oviposition in the invasive box tree moth, *Cydalima perspectalis*. *Journal of pest science* **90**(3): 873-885.
- Murali S, Jalali S, Shylesha A, Swamy TS, Gracy RG. 2017.** Documentation of Pyrethroid Resistance against Brinjal Shoot and Fruit Borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee (Pyralidae: Lepidoptera). *International Journal of Current Microbiology and Applied Sciences* **6**(8): 3260-3270
- Najar-Rodriguez AJ, Galizia C, Stierle J, Dorn S. 2010.** Behavioral and neurophysiological responses of an insect to changing ratios of constituents in host plant-derived volatile mixtures. *Journal of Experimental Biology* **213**(19): 3388-3397.
- Nakasuji F, Matsuzaki T. 1977.** The control threshold density of the tobacco cutworm *Spodoptera litura* (Lepidoptera: Noctuidae) on eggplants and sweet peppers in vinyl-houses. *Applied Entomology and Zoology* **12**(2): 184-189.
- Naqvi A, Pareek B, Nanda U, Mitharwal B. 2009.** Biophysical characters of brinjal plant governing resistance to shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis*. *Indian journal of plant protection* **37**(1/2): 1-6.
- Naresh J, Malik V, Balan J. 1986.** Estimation of fruit damage and larval population of brinjal fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee and its parasitism by *Trathala* sp. on brinjal. *Bulletin of Entomology* **27**(1): 44-47.
- Nirmala N, Vethamoni P. 2016.** Biophysical and biochemical characteristics of green fruited brinjal genotypes for resistance to shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee). *Electronic Journal of Plant Breeding* **7**(2): 325-325.
- NRC 1993.** Pesticides in the diets of infants and children. In Council NR: National Academies Press.
- Nusra MSF, Udukala DN, Amarasinghe LD, Paranagama PA. 2021.** Volatiles from host plant brinjal attract the brinjal Fruit and Shoot Borer -*Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee. *Journal of Asia-Pacific Entomology* **24**: 695-703.
- Oezcan M, Chalchat J. 2010.** Comparison of chemical composition of essential oil obtained from different parts of *Foeniculum vulgare* ssp. *piperitum* used as condiment. *Journal of Food Biochemistry* **34**(6): 1268-1274.
- Panda R, Das R. 1974.** Ovipositional preference of shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen.) to some varieties of brinjal. *South Indian Horticulture*: 46-50.
- Pandit SS, Chidley HG, Kulkarni RS, Pujari KH, Giri AP, Gupta VS. 2009.** Cultivar relationships in mango based on fruit volatile profiles. *Food chemistry* **114**(1): 363-372.
- Pavlić B, Vidović S, Vladić J, Radosavljević R, Zeković Z. 2015.** Isolation of coriander (*Coriandrum sativum* L.) essential oil by green extractions versus traditional techniques. *The Journal of Supercritical Fluids* **99**: 23-28.
- Pickett J, Wadhams L, Woodcock C. 1997.** Developing sustainable pest control from chemical ecology. *Agriculture, Ecosystems & Environment* **64**(2): 149-156.
- Pickett JA, ARADOTTIR GI, Birkett MA, Bruce TJ, Chamberlain K, Khan ZR, Midega CA, Smart LE, Woodcock CM. 2012.** Aspects of insect chemical ecology: exploitation of reception and detection as tools for deception of pests and beneficial insects. *Physiological Entomology* **37**(1): 2-9.

- Prabhat K, Johnsen S. 2000.** Life cycle studies on fruit and shoot borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis*) and natural enemies of insect-pests of eggplant (*Solanum melongena*). *Journal of Applied Biology* **10**(2): 178-184.
- Prabhu M, Kumar AR, Ponnuswami V. 2008.** Breeding for shoot and fruit borer resistance in brinjal. **3**(2): 456-459.
- Prabhu M, Natarajan S, Veeraragavathatham D, Pugalendhi L. 2009.** The biochemical basis of shoot and fruit borer resistance in interspecific progenies of brinjal (*Solanum melongena*). *EurAsian Journal of BioSciences* **3**(1): 50-57.
- Prasad T, Bhardwaj R, Gangopadhyay K, Arivalagan M, Bag M, Meena B, Dutta M. 2014.** Biophysical and biochemical basis of resistance to fruit and shoot borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* guenee) in eggplant. *Indian Journal of Horticulture* **71**(1): 67-71.
- Preneetha S. 2002.** *Breeding for shoot and fruit borer (Leuclnodes orbonalis Guenee) resistance in brinjal (Solanum melongena L.)*. Tamil Nadu Agricultural University.
- Qiao H, Lu P, Liu S, Xu C, Guo K, Xu R, Chen J. 2018.** Volatiles from *Aquilaria sinensis* damaged by *Heortia vitessoides* larvae deter the conspecific gravid adults and attract its predator *Cantheconidea concinna*. *Scientific Reports* **8**(1): 1-15.
- Raed A, Ahmed Q, Arif MA. 2023.** Behavioural Response of Whitefly Bemisia tabaci (Hemiptera: Aleyrodidae) Towards Volatile Organic Compounds Emitted from Eggplant Leaves. *Al-Mustansiriyah Journal of Science* **33**: 95–100.
- Rahman MM. 2009.** Study on the Development of Resistance in Brinjal Shoot and Fruit Borer against Different Insecticides. *World Journal of Zoology* **4**(2): 137-143.
- Rashid M, Alam S, Rouf F, Talekar N. 2003.** *Socio-economic parameters of eggplant pest control in Jessore District of Bangladesh*: AVRDC-WorldVegetableCenter.
- Renwick J, Chew F. 1994.** Oviposition behavior in Lepidoptera. *Annual Review of Entomology* **39**(1): 377-400.
- Reshma M, Behera P, Dohling P, Nayak G. 2019.** Impact of few insecticides molecules against brinjal shoot and fruit borer *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen. on fruit yield. *International Journal of Chemical Studies* **7**(1): 909-911.
- Rotino G. 1997.** Development of eggplant varietal resistance to insects and diseases via plant breeding. *Advances in Horticultural Science*: 192-201.
- Saedler R, Baldwin IT. 2004.** Virus-induced gene silencing of jasmonate-induced direct defences, nicotine and trypsin proteinase-inhibitors in *Nicotiana attenuata*. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **55**(395): 151-157.
- Saha T, Chandran N. 2017.** Chemical ecology and pest management: A review. *International Journal of Cardiovascular Sciences* **5**(5): 618-621.
- Saim N, Osman R, Yasin W, Hamid R. 2008.** Subcritical water extraction of essential oil from coriander (*Coriandrum sativum* L.) seeds. *The Malaysian Journal of Analytical Sciences* **12**(1): 22-24.
- Salinas-Sánchez DO, Aldana-Llanos L, Valdés-Estrada ME, Gutiérrez-Ochoa M, Valladares-Cisneros G, Rodríguez-Flores E. 2012.** Insecticidal activity of *Tagetes erecta* extracts on *Spodoptera frugiperda* (Lepidoptera: Noctuidae). *Florida Entomologist* **95**(2): 428-432.



- San-Epifanio LE. 2017.** *Towards a new regulatory framework for GM crops in the European Union: scientific, ethical, social and legal issues and the challenges ahead*: Wageningen Academic Publishers.
- Sasikala K, Rao P, Krishnayya P. 1999.** Comparative efficacy of eco-friendly methods involving egg parasitoid, *Trichogramma japonicum*, mechanical control and safe chemicals against *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee infesting brinjal. *Journal of Entomological Research* **23**(4): 369-372.
- Satpathy S, Mishra D. 2011.** Use of intercrops and antifeedants for management of eggplant shoot and fruit borer *Leucinodes orbonalis* (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae). *International Journal of Tropical Insect Science* **31**(1-2): 52-58.
- Schröder R, Hilker M. 2008.** The relevance of background odor in resource location by insects: a behavioral approach. *Bioscience* **58**(4): 308-316.
- Seetharam S. 2010.** Should the Bt brinjal controversy concern healthcare professionals and bioethicists. *Indian Journal of Medical Ethics* **7**(1): 9-12.
- Shaukat MA, Ahmad A, Mustafa F. 2018.** Evaluation of Resistance in Brinjal (*Solanum melongena* L.) against Brinjal Shoot and Fruit Borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen.) Infestation: A Review. *International Journal of Applied Sciences and Biotechnology* **6**(3): 199-206.
- Shelton AM, Hossain MJ, Paranjape V, Prodhana MZ, Azad AK, Majumder R, Sarwer SH, Hossain MA. 2019.** Bt brinjal in Bangladesh: the first genetically engineered food crop in a developing country. *Cold Spring Harbor Perspectives in Biology* **11**(10): a034678.
- Shirale D, Patil M, Parimi S. 2017.** Insecticide resistance in field populations of *Leucinodes orbonalis* (Lepidoptera: Crambidae) in India. *Canadian Entomologist* **149**: 399-407.
- Shirale D, Patil M, Parimi S. 2017.** Insecticide resistance in field populations of *Leucinodes orbonalis* (Lepidoptera: Crambidae) in India. *Canadian Entomologist* **149**: 399-407.
- Singh G, Singh OP, De Lampasona M, Catalan CA. 2003.** Studies on essential oils. Part 35: chemical and biocidal investigations on *Tagetes erecta* leaf volatile oil. *Flavour and Fragrance Journal* **18**(1): 62-65.
- Singh SP, Nath P, Kumar A, Chakravorty S, Singh RS. 2016.** Sustainable management of brinjal shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen.). *Vegetable Science* **43**(1): 19-23.
- Singla P, Bhullar MB, Kaur P. 2018.** Biological studies on brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee. *Journal of Entomology and Zoology Studies* **6**(1): 161-165.
- Sinha S, Jothiramajayam M, Ghosh M, Mukherjee A. 2014.** Evaluation of toxicity of essential oils palmarosa, citronella, lemongrass and vetiver in human lymphocytes. *Food and Chemical Toxicology* **68**: 71-77.
- Städler E. 1994.** Oviposition Behavior of Insects Influenced by Chemoreceptors. *Olfaction and Taste XI*: 821-826.
- Staudt M, Jackson B, El-Aouni H, Buatois B, Lacroze J-P, Poëssel J-L, Sauge M-H. 2010.** Volatile organic compound emissions induced by the aphid *Myzus persicae* differ among resistant and susceptible peach cultivars and a wild relative. *Tree Physiology* **30**(10): 1320-1334.
- Stommel JR, Whitaker BD. 2019.** Phenolic acid content and composition of eggplant fruit in a germplasm core subset. *Journal of the American Society for Horticultural Science* **128**(5): 704-710.

- Suckling DM, Karg G, Gibb AR, Bradley SJ. 1996.** Electroantennogram and oviposition responses of *Epiphyas postvittana* (Lepidoptera: Tortricidae) to plant volatiles. *New Zealand Journal of Crop and Horticultural Science* **24**(4): 323-333.
- Tasin M, Anfora G, Ioriatti C, Carlin S, De Cristofaro A, Schmidt S, Bengtsson M, Versini G, Witzgall P. 2005.** Antennal and behavioral responses of grapevine moth *Lobesia botrana* females to volatiles from grapevine. *Journal of Chemical Ecology* **31**(1): 77-87.
- Thangamani C. 2003.** *Evaluation of F1 brinjal (Solanum melongena L.) for yield and quality.* M. Sc., Tamil Nadu Agricultural University Coimbatore.
- Thöming G, Norli HR, Saucke H, Knudsen GK. 2014.** Pea plant volatiles guide host location behaviour in the pea moth. *Arthropod-Plant Interactions* **8**(2): 109-122.
- Ucar T, Hall FR. 2001.** Windbreaks as a pesticide drift mitigation strategy: a review. *Pest Management Science: formerly Pesticide Science* **57**(8): 663-675.
- Vial M v., Rojas C, Portilla G, Chayet L, Pérez LM, Cori O, Bunton CA. 1981.** Enhancement of the hydrolysis of geranyl pyrophosphate by bivalent metal ions. A model for enzymic biosynthesis of cyclic monoterpenes. *Tetrahedron* **37**: 2351–2357.
- Vymazal J, Březinová T. 2015.** The use of constructed wetlands for removal of pesticides from agricultural runoff and drainage: a review. *Environment international* **75**: 11-20.
- Wagh SS, Pawar DB, Chandele AG, Ukey NS. 2012.** Biophysical mechanisms of resistance to brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* guenee in brinjal. *Pest Management in Horticultural Ecosystems* **18**(1): 54-59.
- Witzgall P, Ansebo L, Yang Z, Angeli G, Sauphanor B, Bengtsson M. 2005.** Plant volatiles affect oviposition by codling moths. *Chemoecology* **15**(2): 77-83.
- Zhu P, Kong F, Yu S, Yu Y, Jin S, Hu X, Xu J. 1987.** Identification of the sex pheromone of eggplant borer *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenée (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae). *Zeitschrift für Naturforschung, C (Biosciences)* **42**(11): 1343-1344.
- Zitzelsberger C, Buchbauer G. 2015.** Essential oils as “a cry for help”. A review. *Natural product communications* **10**(6): 1934578X1501000678.
- Van Den Boom CEM, Van Beek TA, Posthumus MA, De Groot A, Dicke M. 2004.** Qualitative and quantitative variation among volatile profiles induced by *Tetranychus urticae* feeding on plants from various families. *Journal of Chemical Ecology* **30**: 69–89.

# **Chapter 3**

**Understanding eggplant's response to  
ESFB frugivory**

### 3. Understanding eggplant's response to ESFB frugivory

#### 3.1. Introduction

Plants and insects frequently interact. Due to the plants' sessile nature, they are constantly challenged by several guilds of insect herbivores (Chen & Mao, 2020). To withstand insect herbivore-associated biotic stresses, plants have evolved interconnected regulatory pathways. These allow them to respond and adapt to their environment. Understanding how plants perceive stress signals and respond is important for us as this knowledge can be used for maintaining a sustained food supply to human society.

The most studied insect herbivory is lepidopteran folivory (leaf-eating herbivory). Folivory associated plant membrane degradation and the oral secretion (OS) components initiate jasmonic acid (JA)-mediated signaling (Baldwin *et al.*, 2002; Wasternack & Hause, 2002). Jasmonates (JA, intermediates, and derivatives) typically accumulate in leaves in the early hours and regulate local and systemic responses. It leads to massive transcriptional reprogramming followed by metabolome reconfiguration (Baldwin *et al.*, 2002; Doan *et al.*, 2004; Devoto *et al.*, 2005; Halitschke *et al.*, 2008; Pauwels *et al.*, 2008; Staswick, 2008; Zhang & Turner, 2008; Bruinsma *et al.*, 2009; Diezel *et al.*, 2009). Therefore, jasmonates are regarded as the master regulators of lepidopteran folivory-associated plant response (Creelman & Mullet, 1997; Yan *et al.*, 2013; Koo, 2018). Other phytohormones crosstalk with the JA-signaling and fine-tune this process (Liu & Timko, 2021). Salicylic acid (SA) mediates plants' response to phloem feeder infestations and mainly acts antagonistically with JA pathways. Conversely, lepidopteran folivory-associated JA induction suppresses SA (Diezel *et al.*, 2009). Ethylene (ET), a gaseous hormone, acts synergistically with JA (Von Dahl and Baldwin, 2007; Spoel *et al.*, 2003; Caarls *et al.*, 2015). While JA, SA, and ET are known for their pivotal roles in regulating insect herbivore-associated stress responses, abscisic acid (ABA) is predominantly involved in abiotic stress responses like drought, salinity, temperature, and wounding (Verma *et al.*, 2016). Only a few recent studies have demonstrated ABA's role in biotic stress. ABA can synergistically act with JA (Imai *et al.*, 1995). ET and ABA can independently modulate JA-mediated responses (Mauch-Mani & Mauch, 2005; Dinh *et al.*, 2013). Other phytohormones like auxins [indole acetic acid (IAA), indole butyric acid (IBA)], gibberellins (GAs), and cytokinins (CKs) with JA, SA, ET, and ABA maintain a fine balance and mediate effective plant responses (Bari & Jones, 2009).

Plants show remarkable phenotypic plasticity mediated by phytohormones to respond and adapt to continuous insect attacks. They produce defense-related enzymes and metabolites, including volatiles, secondary metabolites, silica, latex, quinones, proteinase inhibitors, lectins, and defensins upon attack. These chemicals act as insect repellants, antifeedants, and insecticides. These even attract natural enemies and alarm neighboring plants (Dicke & Baldwin, 2010; Holopainen, 2004; Holopainen & Blande, 2012; Mithöfer & Boland, 2012b; War *et al.*, 2012; Zhou & Jander, 2022). These plant phenotype variations are also observed in flowers (Rusman *et al.*, 2019a). There are only a few studies indicating that plants respond to the folivores, florivores, rhizovores, and phloem sap feeders by changing flowering time and floral metabolites composition. These changes are largely herbivore- and plant-species-specific (Schiestl *et al.*, 2014; Rusman *et al.*, 2019a, b). It is well-known that the phytohormones like ABA, GA, and CKs regulate flowering (Gawarecka & Ahn, 2021). However, how herbivory influences these phytohormones and flowering is largely unexplored.

Flowering is a complex multistep process that is regulated by various endogenous (phytohormone, age, etc.) and exogenous (photoperiod, temperature, etc.) cues (Song *et al.*, 2013). These cues regulate the expression of flowering time genes (FTGs) which include flowering inducers (florigens) and repressors (anti-florigens). Some examples of FTGs are *FLOWERING LOCUS T* (*FT*; Solanaceae ortholog of *FT* is *SELF PRUNING 3D* or *SP3D*), *FLOWERING LOCUS D* (*FD*; Solanaceae ortholog of *FD* is *SELF-PRUNING G-BOX* or *SPGB*), *CONSTANS* (*CO*), *SUPPRESSOR OF OVEREXPRESSION OF CONSTANS 1* (*SOCI*), *FLOWERING LOCUS C* (*FLC*), *GIGANTEA* (*GI*), and *TERMINAL FLOWER 1* (*TFL1*) (Searle *et al.*, 2006; Navarro *et al.*, 2011; Andrés & Coupland, 2012; Abelenda *et al.*, 2016; Shu *et al.*, 2016; Soyk *et al.*, 2017; Moraes *et al.*, 2019; Zhu *et al.*, 2020; Siemiatkowska *et al.*, 2022) (table 3.1). A balance between florigens and anti-florigens determines the meristem fate (Zhu *et al.*, 2020). Florigens induce floral meristem identity genes [like *APETALA1* (*API*) and *LEAFY* (*LFY*)] that are responsible for meristem fate alteration from vegetative to reproductive (Serrano-Mislata *et al.*, 2017; Seibert *et al.*, 2020; Jin *et al.*, 2021; Wang *et al.*, 2022; Moraes *et al.*, 2019; Gawarecka & Ahn, 2021) (table 3.1).

**Table. 3.1 List of genes involved in flowering regulation and their functions.**

Sr. No.	Gene name		Gene function	References
	Full form	Short form		
1	<i>FLOWERING LOCUS T/ SELF-PRUNING 3D/ SINGLE FLOWER TRUSS</i>	<i>FT/ SP3D/ SFT</i>	Flowering promoter, key to controlling the meristem transition	(Molinero-Rosales <i>et al.</i> , 2004)
2	<i>TERMINAL FLOWER 1/ SELF-PRUNING</i>	<i>TFL1/ SP</i>	Flowering repressor	(Pnueli <i>et al.</i> , 1998; Molinero-Rosales <i>et al.</i> , 2004)
3	<i>SELF-PRUNING 5G</i>	<i>SP5G</i>	Flowering repressor	(Soyk <i>et al.</i> , 2017; Cao <i>et al.</i> , 2018)
4	<i>MOTHER OF FT/ SELF-PRUNING 2G</i>	<i>SP2G/ MFT</i>	Flowering repressor	(Weng <i>et al.</i> , 2016)
5	<i>SELF-PRUNING 6A</i>	<i>SP6A</i>	Flowering promoter	(Navarro <i>et al.</i> , 2011; Abelenda <i>et al.</i> , 2014)
6	<i>SELF-PRUNING 9D</i>	<i>SP9D</i>	Associated with semi-determinate growth	(Carmel-Goren <i>et al.</i> , 2003)
7	<i>SELF-PRUNING G-BOX/ FLOWERING LOCUS D</i>	<i>SPGB/ FD</i>	<i>SP3D</i> binds to <i>SPGB</i> at the apex and promotes flowering	(Abelenda <i>et al.</i> , 2014)
8	<i>FLOWERING LOCUS C</i>	<i>FLC</i>	Flowering repressor	(Shimada <i>et al.</i> , 2009)
9	<i>CONSTANS 1</i>	<i>CO1</i>	Modulate flowering in a day-length dependent manner	(Navarro <i>et al.</i> , 2011)
10	<i>CONSTANS 2</i>	<i>CO2</i>		
11	<i>CONSTANS 3</i>	<i>CO3</i>		

Sr. No.	Gene name		Gene function	References
	Full form	Short form		
12	<i>SUPPRESSOR OF OVEREXPRESSION OF CONSTANS 1</i>	<i>SOC1</i>	Flowering inducer	(Lee & Lee, 2010)
13	<i>GIGANTEA</i>	<i>GI</i>	A flowering inducer	(Conti <i>et al.</i> , 2014; Odgerel <i>et al.</i> , 2022)
14	<i>APETALA1</i>	<i>API</i>	Key regulator of floral initiation and floral meristem establishment	(Shimada <i>et al.</i> , 2009; Jiang <i>et al.</i> , 2022)
15	<i>LEAFY-FLORICAULA/FALSIFLORA</i>	<i>LFY/FA</i>	Flowering promoter; regulates floral meristem identity and transition	(Molinero-Rosales <i>et al.</i> , 1999, 2004)

As discussed earlier, our knowledge of insect herbivory and plants' response to it is limited to folivory and, to some extent, rhizovory. Many other kinds of herbivores are present in an ecosystem, such as frugivores, granivores, florivores, etc. Studies on frugivory-associated plant responses are scarce. As fruits are reproductive organs, their protection must be of the plant's utmost priority, especially for unripe fruits with immature seeds. Generally, unripe fruits have hard pericarps, spines, and these are rich in secondary metabolites, acids, and essential oils, to avoid insect, pathogen, and parasite attacks (Mack, 2000; Schaefer *et al.*, 2003; Spadafora *et al.*, 2008; Sinniah *et al.*, 2013; Whitehead & Bowers, 2014a; Nevo *et al.*, 2017a). Despite that, specialized insects are adapted to feed on fruits (Stommel *et al.*, 2015; Hanafy & El-sayed, 2013; Shukla *et al.*, 1997). Therefore, plants likely have evolved induced responses to deal with the adverse effects of frugivory. Generally, phytohormones are the central players in plant response regulation. Hence, their participation in frugivory-mediated response is highly anticipated.

Folivory or rhizovory-associated damages in vegetative parts lead to plant growth changes; plants induce defense by compromising growth, or they grow more to tolerate and compensate for stress (Johnson *et al.*, 2016; Züst and Agrawal, 2017; Paige, 1992).

Similarly, plants may employ frugivory-associated defense or compensatory responses, which might include defense upregulation in fruits or production of more fruits. These studies are necessary and their results will enrich the knowledge of plant-insect interaction and help develop novel frugivore-management strategies.

Eggplant (*Solanum melongena*, Solanaceae) is the fifth most important vegetable crop of the tropics and subtropics (Taher *et al.*, 2017a; FAOSTAT, 2022), especially for the small-scale farmers and low-income consumers of Asia due to its cheap maintenance and easy growth conditions (Sidhu *et al.*, 2004; Kolady & Lesser, 2008; Huda *et al.*, 2009; Singla *et al.*, 2018). Chronic and widespread infestation by the eggplant shoot and fruit borer (ESFB, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee, Lepidoptera: Pyralidae) causes massive (45- 90 %) yield losses (Deshmukh & Bhamare, 2006; Singla *et al.*, 2018). A detailed review of ESFB management practices and their drawbacks is given in chapter 1 of this thesis. With this background, it is high time to exploit the eggplant-ESFB system to increase our understanding of plant-frugivore interactions and utilize that insight into sustainable agriculture.

During agricultural field visits to understand ESFB biology, we observed increased flowering at ESFB-infested fruit-bearing branches compared to healthy fruit-bearing branches. We hypothesized that ESFB-frugivory led to flowering induction. We investigated the role of phytohormones in this frugivory-mediated plant response. We explored the details of phytohormone biosynthesis, accumulation, transport, and participation in flowering induction.

## **3.2. Materials and methods**

### **3.2.1. Plants, growth conditions, and experimental set-ups**

Eggplants of the variety PanchaGanga F1-hybrid Gaurav (PanchaGanga seeds Pvt. Ltd, Aurangabad) were used in this study. Seeds were germinated in an autoclaved mixture of red soil, cocopeat, vermiculite, perlite black, and red soil in 1:1:1:1 proportion respectively. One-month-old seedlings were planted in the experimental field of the Indian Institute of Science Education and Research (IISER), Pune (18.547669 °N, 73.807636 °E) with 1 m spacing between individuals. Fertilizers were provided as recommended for this region. Three months old field-plants were used for all experiments. For controlled field experiments, plants were caged [(length, l) 2 ft× (breadth, b) 2 ft× (height, h) 4.5 ft; mesh size- 1.5 mm] to avoid natural ESFB infestation. Cages provided adequate aeration and



undisturbed plant growth. Fruits (12 days after pollination; DAP) of field plants were used in experiments. All the field experiments were conducted between June to September, which is the most favorable season for ESFB infestation.

### **3.2.2. Insects**

ESFB larvae and pupae, collected from the eggplant fields in and around Pune were used to initiate the laboratory culture. Larvae were maintained in aerated polypropylene containers [(l) 30 cm× (b) 20 cm× (h) 10 cm] incubated inside a climate chamber ( $25 \pm 2$  °C temperature,  $65 \pm 5$  % relative humidity, 16 h light, and 8 h dark photoperiod) and were reared on eggplant fruits. Pupae were maintained in the dark. For mating, moth pairs were kept in jars [(inner diameter, id) 10 cm× (h) 20 cm] and provided with healthy eggplant twigs as the oviposition substrates and were fed 10% (w/v) aqueous sucrose solution with the help of a cotton wick. Early third-instar larvae, from the third generation of this culture, were used in the experiments.

### **3.2.3. Field observations**

To understand the effect of frugivory-mediated plant phenotypic changes, field plants with natural infestations were studied. Numbers of flowers, flower buds, and fruits of the infested and healthy fruit-bearing eggplant branches (20 plants per fruit type) were compared.

### **3.2.4. Effect of controlled ESFB-infestation on eggplant's flowering and fruiting**

To test whether flowering and fruiting induction is associated with frugivory, a field experiment was performed. Early third-instar ESFB larvae were introduced into healthy eggplant fruits of 12 DAP. For ESFB frugivory treatment, fruits were bored with a sterile stainless-steel borer. One larva was released in each mechanically bored fruit (ESFB+ MB). Fruits were bagged [net bags of (l) 20 cm× (b) 15 cm, mesh size- 0.5 mm] to avoid larval escape. The net bags were removed after one hour of ensuring that the larvae settled inside the fruits. Fruits with mechanical boring (MB) and untreated fruits were used as controls. Net bags were also used to cover control fruits for one hour. The number of flowers, flower buds, and fruits were counted on 0<sup>th</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, 6<sup>th</sup>, 8<sup>th</sup>, 10<sup>th</sup>, and 12<sup>th</sup> days post-treatment (DPT) in apical and axillary buds. For each treatment, nine fruits on nine different plants were studied.

### **3.2.5 Plant tissue collection and phytohormone extraction**

To find whether ESFB-associated flowering is due to phytohormonal regulation, the phytohormone profile of eggplant parts across three treatments (ESFB+ MB, MB, and untreated) was monitored. Plant tissues of the entire path from fruit to the apical bud (fruit mesocarp, pedicel, stem parts, source (Leaves<sub>Source</sub>), and sink leaves (Leaves<sub>Sink</sub>) were collected and flash-frozen in liquid nitrogen and stored at -80 °C. Tissues were collected on 0<sup>th</sup>, 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, and 5<sup>th</sup> DPT. For each case, five biological replicates were collected. Plant tissues (250 mg) were pulverized in liquid nitrogen and extracted in 1 mL of 70 % methanol (aqueous, vol/ vol) with adonitol (200 ng ml<sup>-1</sup>; used as an internal standard) for liquid chromatography-mass spectrometry (LCMS)-based phytohormone profile.

### **3.2.6. LCMS-based phytohormone profile**

For the phytohormone analysis, our previously described procedure (Umesh *et al.*, 2022) was used. 20 µl of the extract was injected into an X500R UPLC-ESI-QTOF (AB SCIEX Pte. Ltd.) system. Phenomenex Gemini® C18 column (50 mm× 4.6 mm, 5 µm, 110 Å) was used for metabolite separation. A constant solvent [solvent 'A'- Milli-Q water with 0.1 % formic acid (Sigma-Aldrich, India) (vol/vol); solvent 'B'- methanol (J T Baker®, India) with 0.1 % formic acid (vol/vol)] flowrate (0.5 mL min<sup>-1</sup>) with a gradient of 'B'- 5 % (0 min), 5 % (1.5 min), 95 % (10 min), 95 % (11 min), 5 % (12 min) and 5 % (15 min) was used. MS scans (100- 400 Da in negative ionization mode) were performed. MS parameters- 5000 V spray voltage, 400 °C curtain gas temperature, and 10 V collision energy with a spread of 45 V for fragmentation were used. Fragment masses (50- 400 Da) were scanned. Phytohormones were identified based on their retention time, and MS/ MS profile matches with the pure standard. All the major phytohormones [ABA, JA, SA, IAA, IBA, GA, cytokinins-Zeatin riboside (ZR), kinetin (K), and 6-benzyl amino purine (6BAP)] were studied. Quantitation was done using the standard curve (0.24 ng ml<sup>-1</sup>- 500 ng ml<sup>-1</sup>) method. Standards were prepared using pure compounds procured from Sigma-Aldrich, India.

### **3.2.7. ESFB oral secretion (OS) and excreta collection and their effect on fruit-phytohormone level**

It is known that the plant defense is induced by the OS of folivores, especially the lepidopteran ones. ESFB larvae deposit both OS and excreta inside the fruit while feeding. We hypothesized that their OS and excreta induce response in the fruit. To test this

hypothesis, we infiltrated them into the mechanically bored fruits. For the OS treatment (treatment- OS), 5  $\mu$ l OS of the early third instar larva mixed with 15  $\mu$ l of sterile Milli-Q water was infiltrated. Similarly, a fresh 150 mg excreta (of the early-third instar larvae) was infiltrated into the mechanically bored fruits (treatment- E). The pH of OS was between 8.8 and 9.0, and that of excreta was between 5.0 and 5.2. Therefore, 20  $\mu$ l sterile Milli-Q water of pH 8.8-9.0 and 20  $\mu$ l sterile Milli-Q water of pH 5.0-5.2 were used as OS-solvent control (treatment- SOS) and excreta-solvent control (treatment- SE), respectively. For the OS+ excreta treatment, 20  $\mu$ l of OS mixture (5  $\mu$ l of OS+ 15  $\mu$ l of Milli-Q water) and 150 mg excreta were mixed and infiltrated (treatment- OE). As a control, a mixture of 20  $\mu$ l of OS-solvent and 20  $\mu$ l of excreta-solvent was infiltrated (treatment- SOE). Untreated fruits were also used as negative controls (treatment- Un). Five replicates were used for each treatment (n= 5). Fruit tissues were collected on 3<sup>rd</sup> DPT for analyzing their phytohormone levels.

### **3.2.8. Exogenous ABA infiltration into fruits and its effect on eggplant's flowering**

To ascertain the role of ABA in flowering, ABA was infiltrated into fruits. To prepare ABA main stock solution, 10 mg (37.83  $\mu$ moles) of ABA was dissolved in 1 N NaOH, and the pH was adjusted to 6.8. The concentration of ABA working stock solution was such that after infiltration, the total ABA content of fruit became equivalent to the induced amount [3 days post frugivory (DPF)  $\equiv$  5.75  $\mu$ mol (mean  $\pm$  SE) of ABA induction per fruit of average weight 35 g]. 300  $\mu$ l of ABA solution was infiltrated into mechanically bored fruits (ABA+ MB). As controls, we used only solvent (pH- 6.8) infiltrated fruits (solvent+ MB) and untreated fruits (untreated). Flowers, flower buds, and fruits were counted every alternate day till the 10<sup>th</sup> DPT. Ten biological replicates were analyzed per treatment.

### **3.2.9. ABA application on leaves adjacent to the apical buds and its effect on eggplant's flowering**

To find whether ABA induction in Leaves<sub>Sink</sub> is associated with flowering, exogenous ABA application on leaves was made. The concentration of ABA solution (pH- 6.8) was such that after application, the total ABA content of the leaf became equivalent to the induced amount [0.09  $\mu$ mol (mean  $\pm$  SE) per leaf of average weight 1.2 g]. 300  $\mu$ l of ABA was applied on leaves with a pipette and gently spread over both leaf surfaces using a paintbrush. As controls, we used solvent (pH- 6.8) infiltrated fruits (MB+ solvent) and

untreated fruits (untreated). Flowers and flower buds were counted for the next two days. Ten biological replicates were analyzed per treatment.

### 3.2.10. Fruit-to-leaf transport of ABA

To determine whether frugivory-induced ABA moved from the fruits to the leaves adjacent to the apical bud, deuterium-labeled ABA, (+)-d6-ABA (d6-ABA), was infiltrated into fruits, and its level was monitored in Leaves<sub>Sink</sub>.

Before the d6-ABA infiltration experiment, the time required for ABA transport from the fruit to the leaf was determined. Temporal kinetics of leaf ABA levels upon ABA infiltration into fruits was recorded. For that, ABA (5.75  $\mu\text{mol fruit}^{-1}$  as calculated in section 3.2.8., pH- 6.8) was infiltrated into fruit, and ABA concentration was measured in the Leaves<sub>Sink</sub> after 0.5<sup>th</sup>, 1<sup>st</sup>, 1.5<sup>th</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, and 3<sup>rd</sup> DPT using LCMS following the same method described previously in section 3.2.6. Solvent+ MB treated and untreated fruits were used as controls. Three to four biological replicates were used.

After the travel time of ABA from fruit to leaf was determined, d6-ABA was infiltrated into fruits, and its concentration was measured in leaves. d6-ABA was purchased from Cayman Chemical Company, USA. 450  $\mu\text{g}$  (1.66  $\mu\text{mol}$ ) d6-ABA was dissolved in 300  $\mu\text{l}$  1 N NaOH, the pH of the solution was adjusted to 6.8, and it was infiltrated into each fruit. Solvent+ MB treated and untreated fruits were used as controls. Four biological replicates per treatment were collected.

ABA and d6-ABA were differentiated from each other based on their fragment masses, as described in table 3.1. The concentration of d6-ABA was measured using the standard curve method described in section 3.2.6. Solvent+ MB treated and untreated fruits were used as controls.

**Table 3.2 List of fragment masses used to identify ABA and d6-ABA.**

No.	ABA	d6-ABA
1	153.0924	159.1297
2	203.1081	207.1341
3	219.1394	225.1468
4	136.0533	141.0861
5	122.0378	128.0776
6	125.061	125.0562

No.	ABA	d6-ABA
7	248.1064	251.124

### 3.2.11. Identification of genes, RNA isolation, cDNA synthesis, and qRT-PCR-based transcript profile

To understand whether ABA is biosynthesized in the fruits and Leaves<sub>Sink</sub> or transported from other parts of the plant, we studied the transcript dynamics of the rate-limiting gene of ABA biosynthesis, *9-cis-epoxycarotenoid dioxygenase (NCED)* (Xiong & Zhu, 2003) across treatments (ESFB+ MB, MB, and untreated). We obtained known *NCED* sequences of Solanaceae members from the NCBI database. Those were used as queries to search Eggplant Genome Project Database (Barchi *et al.*, 2019) and Sol Genomics Network ('Sol Genomics Network (SGN)'; Fernandez-Pozo *et al.*, 2015) using the nucleotide-BLAST tool to identify eggplant homologs. Four *SmNCED* homologs were identified as given in table 3.2. qRT-PCR-based relative transcript level (compared with housekeeping gene cyclophilin A) analysis was conducted using primers listed in table 3.3. For every case, four to five biological replicates were studied.

To search for which flowering-related genes, as described in table 3.1, were involved in frugivory-induced flowering, their expression dynamics in Leaves<sub>Sink</sub>, fruits and apical buds were studied. The source of the flowering induction signal was frugivory. To understand whether flowering-related genes were also expressed in the infested fruits, temporal transcript profiles of these genes at fruits were analyzed on the 2<sup>nd</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, and 5<sup>th</sup> DPT, which is when ABA level was induced. The treatments were ESFB+ MB, MB, and untreated, each with four to five biological replicates. These genes were identified from eggplant following the same protocol as described previously. Details of gene identification are given in table 3.5. qRT-PCR-based relative transcript level (compared with housekeeping gene cyclophilin A) analysis was conducted using primers listed in table 3.6.

For each sample, 150 mg of pulverized tissue was used for RNA isolation. RNA was isolated using RNAiso Plus reagent (Takara, Japan) following the manufacturer's instructions. 500 ng of total RNA was used for cDNA synthesis. cDNA was prepared using the PrimeScript Reverse Transcriptase kit (Takara, Japan) following the manufacturer's instructions. To the 10 µl of cDNA prepared, 90 µl of nuclease-free water was added. 5 µl of qRT-PCR cocktail contained 1 µl of cDNA, 0.25 µl of both forward and reverse primers

with a concentration of 5  $\mu\text{M}$ , and 2.5  $\mu\text{l}$  of SYBR Premix from SYBR Premix Ex Taq II reagent kit (Takara, Japan). CFX96 Touch Real-Time PCR Detection System (Biorad, USA) was set with thermocycling conditions: 95 °C for one minute, 39 cycles of 95 °C for 45 seconds, 60 °C for 15 seconds, 72 °C for 20 seconds.

### **3.2.12. Statistical analyses**

The homogeneity of quantitative data (mean  $\pm$  SE) was tested using Levene's test. Homogenous data were analyzed by one-way ANOVA, and the statistical significance was determined by Tukey's *post hoc* test ( $P \leq 0.05$ ). Non-parametric data were analyzed using Kruskal-Wallis and Dunn's *post hoc* test with Bonferroni correction ( $P \leq 0.05$ ). Data from dual-choice assays were analyzed using Student's t-test (2-tailed,  $P \leq 0.05$ ). Values not detected were considered to be zero.

**Table. 3.3 Identification of eggplant 9-cis-epoxycarotenoid dioxygenases (SmNCEDs), which catalyzes the rate-limiting step of ABA biosynthesis.**

Sr. No.	Gene name	Details of gene sequence used as query		Eggplant homolog identified from Eggplant Genome Project Database				Eggplant homolog naming
		Organism	NCBI accession ID	Accession ID	Score	E value	Gene location (chromosome number)	
1	NCED1	<i>Lycopersicon esculentum</i>	NP_001234455.1	SMEL_007g292400.1.01	2097	0.00E+00	7	SmNCED1_1
				SMEL_003g177000.1.01	486	1.00E-136	3	SmNCED1_2
2	NCED2	<i>Solanum lycopersicum</i>	NP_001362822.1	SMEL_008g308280.1.01	1939	0.00E+00	8	SmNCED2
3	NCED3	<i>Nicotiana tabacum</i>	AFP57678.1	SMEL_008g308280.1.01	1574	1.00E-163	8	SmNCED2
4	NCED6	<i>Solanum lycopersicum</i>	XP_010321597.1	SMEL_005g227940.1.01	1263	0.00E+00	5	SmNCED6

**Table. 3.4 List of primers used for quantitative real-time (qRT)-PCRs of *SmNCEDs*.**

<b>Gene name</b>	<b>Primer type</b>	<b>Primer sequence</b>	<b>Amplicon size</b>
<i>SmNCED1_1</i>	Forward	ATGGCCACTACTTCTCATGC	167
	Reverse	TGGAGAATAGGAGGAGCTTGAA	
<i>SmNCED1_2</i>	Forward	TTTAGATGGCTGTTGGGATGC	162
	Reverse	CCCAGAAATCTGGACTCGTG	
<i>SmNCED2</i>	Forward	TTTCTCATTCCTTCCCACCA	124
	Reverse	TTTGGGAAAGTGAGTAGAGCAG	
<i>SmNCED6</i>	Forward	TTTGCCAGTGTCACCATCG	204
	Reverse	GGTGCAAATTCCTTCTAGC	



**Table. 3.5 Identification of eggplant genes involved in flowering.**

Sr. No.	Gene name	Details of gene sequence used as query		Eggplant homolog identified from Eggplant Genome Project Database/ <b>Sol Genomics Network</b>				Eggplant homolog naming
		Organism	NCBI accession ID	Accession ID	Score	E value	Gene location (chromosome number)	
1	SP3D	<i>Lycopersicon esculentum</i>	AY186735.1	SMEL_010g347840.1.01	733	0.00E+00	10	SmFT
2	SP	<i>Lycopersicon esculentum</i>	U84140.1	SMEL_006g266390.1.01	785	0.00E+00	6	SmSP
3	SP5G	<i>Solanum lycopersicum</i>	NM_001321052.1	SMEL_005g228350.1.01	654	0.00E+00	5	Sm5G
4	SP2G	<i>Solanum lycopersicum</i>	NM_001329446.1	SMEL_000g063740.1.01/ <b>SMEL4.1_02g017350.1.01</b>	573	1.00E-163	2	SmSP2G
5	SP6A	<i>Solanum lycopersicum</i>	NM_001329447.1	SMEL_005g231460.1.01	270	9.00E-72	5	SmSP6A
6	SP9D	<i>Solanum lycopersicum</i>	NM_001329448.1	SMEL_009g320660.1.01	654	0.00E+00	9	SmSP9D
7	SPGB	<i>Solanum lycopersicum</i>	NM_001247416.1	SMEL_000g031840.1.01/ <b>SMEL4.1_02g021180.1.01</b>	157	2.00E-37	2	SmSPGB
8	FLC	<i>Solanum lycopersicum</i>	NM_001365682.1	SMEL_005g235860.1.01	319	1.00E-86	5	SmFLC_1
				SMEL_005g235850.1.01	276	2.00E-73	5	SmFLC_2
9	CO1	<i>Solanum lycopersicum</i>	NM_001246910.2	SMEL_002g166200.1.01	1005	0.00E+00	2	SmCO1
10	CO2	<i>Lycopersicon esculentum</i>	AY490252.1	SMEL_002g166180.1.01	630	1.00E-180	2	SmCO2
11	CO3	<i>Solanum lycopersicum</i>	NM_001329782.1	SMEL_002g166190.1.01	692	0.00E+00	2	SmCO3
12	SOC1	<i>Nicotiana tabacum</i>	JQ686938.1	SMEL_001g130580.1.01	349	2.00E-25	1	SmSOC1
13	Gl	<i>Solanum tuberosum</i>	XM_006358978.2 (St.Gl.04)	SMEL_004g214240.1.01	2541	0.00E+00	4	SmGl_1
		<i>Solanum tuberosum</i>	XM_006361554.2 (St.Gl.12)	SMEL_005g235360.1.01	3915	0.00E+00	5	SmGl_2
14	AP1	<i>Solanum tuberosum</i>	GU220568.1	SMEL_010g351360.1.01	561	1.00E-159	10	SmAP1
15	LFY	<i>Solanum tuberosum</i>	EU371047.1	SMEL_003g195070.1.01	803	0.00E+00	3	SmLFY

Gene accession numbers are collected from the Eggplant Genome Project Database. For the genes whose chromosome numbers were not mentioned in this database, their accession numbers are collected from the Sol Genomic Network. To keep accession numbers from the Sol Genomic Network separate, red font is used.

**Table. 3.6 List of primers used for qRT-PCRs of eggplant's flowering-related genes.**

<b>Gene name</b>	<b>Primer type</b>	<b>Primer sequence</b>	<b>Amplicon size</b>
<i>SmSP3D</i>	Forward	TGGTAGTTGGTTCGTGTGGTAGG	195
	Reverse	CATCAGGGTCCACCATAACC	
<i>SmSP</i>	Forward	ATTCTTTCCTTCCTCAGTCACC	160
	Reverse	GCCTGGAATGTCTGTGACG	
<i>SmSP5G</i>	Forward	ACAATAGGGTGGTCTACAATGG	150
	Reverse	TCAAGTTTGGGTTGCTAGGG	
<i>SmSP2G</i>	Forward	AATGGCTGATCCAGATGCTC	174
	Reverse	AACAGCGCGAACACGTATC	
<i>SmSP6A</i>	Forward	TCCATTGATTGTTGGTCGTG	205
	Reverse	GTTGCTGGGATATCTGTGACC	
<i>SmSP9D</i>	Forward	CAATGGCCATGAACTTTTCC	182
	Reverse	CATCAGTTGTGCCAGGAATG	
<i>SmSPGB</i>	Forward	GACACCAGGGGACATTCAAC	204
	Reverse	GCAATCTTGCAAAGTCATGC	
<i>SmFLC_1</i>	Forward	GCCCAAAGAGACTGAACACC	176
	Reverse	GGCTCTTGTATCGGTGAAGC	
<i>SmFLC_2</i>	Forward	ATGGGGCGAAGAAAGGTAG	196
	Reverse	TCCCTGTCACACTGTTAGTGC	
<i>SmCO1</i>	Forward	AGTGCCCCATAAGTCTACAGC	185
	Reverse	GGAATGGCAATTATCACACACC	
<i>SmCO2</i>	Forward	GACAGTTGCCATTCCACTG	168
	Reverse	CTTGCAAAGAAAGGGTGCAG	
<i>SmCO3</i>	Forward	GGATTCCACCTATTTGTGTTCG	185
	Reverse	GGAGGTTGGCAGAATGGATG	
<i>SmSOC1</i>	Forward	GAGTTCAACCTGAAAACCAAGC	132
	Reverse	TGCAGGACTGAAGACCTTCTC	
<i>SmGI_1</i>	Forward	CTGAACCATTGGAAGCACACC	207
	Reverse	TGCCCTGTATAACCTCGTTTG	
<i>SmGI_2</i>	Forward	GTTCTGCACTTCTGCTTCC	208

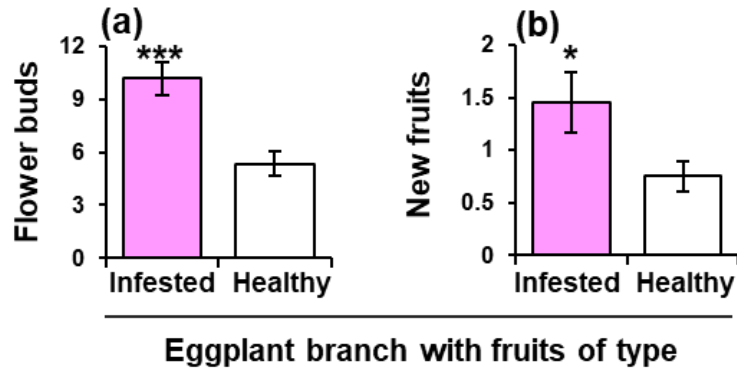
Gene name	Primer type	Primer sequence	Amplicon size
	Reverse	CCACTAGTTGTACCGCAGCATC	
<i>SmAPI</i>	Forward	GGAACAACAGCTTGATTCTGC	142
	Reverse	CCTTCTCCTTGAGCTTCTTGG	
<i>SmLFY</i>	Forward	CAAGTGGGACCCAAGAGG	124
	Reverse	CAAGTGGGACCCAAGAGG	

### 3.3. Results

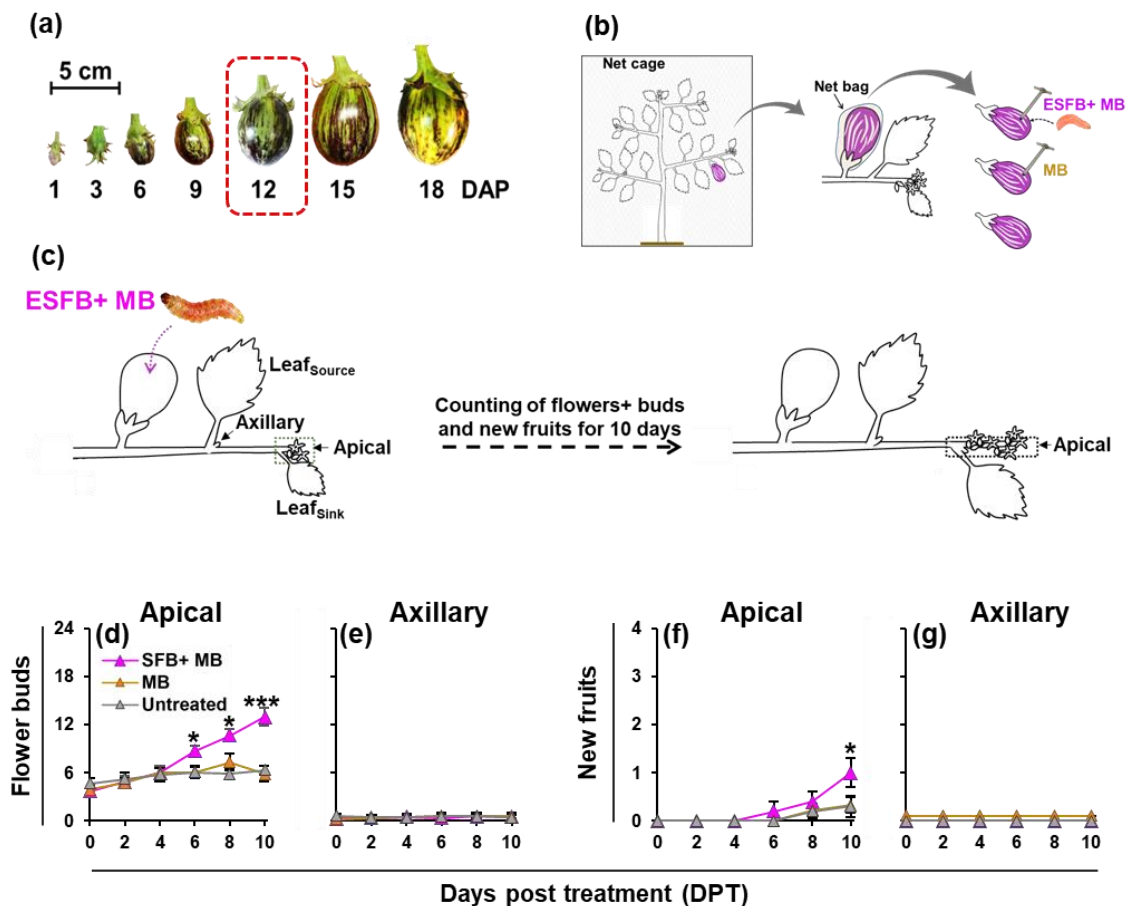
#### 3.3.1. ESFB frugivory induces flowering and fruiting

To assess whether ESFB infestation causes flowering induction, flowers, flower buds, and new fruits of eggplant branches containing ESFB-infested and healthy fruits were counted. Two times induction in flowers+ flower buds and five times induction in new fruits were observed on eggplant branches with infested fruits (flowers+ flower buds-  $10.15 \pm 0.90$  and new fruits-  $1.45 \pm 0.28$ ) as compared to healthy fruits (flowers+ flower buds -  $5.35 \pm 0.68$  and new fruits-  $0.75 \pm 0.14$ ) (Fig. 3.1a, b).

Eggplants of the same age were used in all the experiments. Flowers, flower buds, and new fruits of eggplant branches containing fruits of age 10 DAP (Fig. 3.2a) were counted. The counting was done for treatments ESFB+ MB, MB, and untreated (Fig. 3.2b) in apical and axillary buds (Fig. 3.2c). Eggplant branches having ESFB+ MB treatment had a significantly high number of flowers+ flower buds in apical buds ( $>0.5$ -fold) on 6<sup>th</sup> DPT ( $8.7 \pm 0.65$ ) when compared with MB ( $6.11 \pm 0.62$ ), and untreated ( $6.11 \pm 0.74$ ) (Fig. 3.2d). With time, the flowers+ flower buds count for ESFB+ MB increased to two-times on the 10<sup>th</sup> DPT compared to other treatments (10<sup>th</sup> DPT; ESFB+ MB-  $13 \pm 1.12$ , MB-  $5.89 \pm 1.02$ , untreated-  $6.33 \pm 0.6$ ; Fig. 3.2d). Axillary buds did not show flowering induction (Fig. 3.2e). Like flowering, the apical buds showed induction in fruiting on 10<sup>th</sup> DPT (ESFB+ MB-  $1 \pm 0.3$ , MB-  $0.33 \pm 0.14$ , untreated-  $0.3 \pm 0.21$ ; Fig. 3.2f). Axillary buds did not show any fruiting induction (Fig. 3.2g).



**Fig. 3.1** Eggplant shoot and fruit borer (ESFB)-infested fruit-bearing eggplant branches have more flowers, flower buds, and fruits compared to healthy fruit-bearing ones. Counts of (a) flowers+ flower buds (mean± SE) and (b) new fruits (mean± SE) in apical buds of eggplant branches (n= 20), containing infested v/s healthy fruits, of PanchaGanga plants at agricultural fields in Pune, Maharashtra, India (18.5204° N, 73.8567° E), are plotted. Asterisks over the error bars indicate significant differences determined using Student’s 2-tailed t-test (\*\*≡  $p < 0.001$ ; \*≡  $p < 0.05$ ).



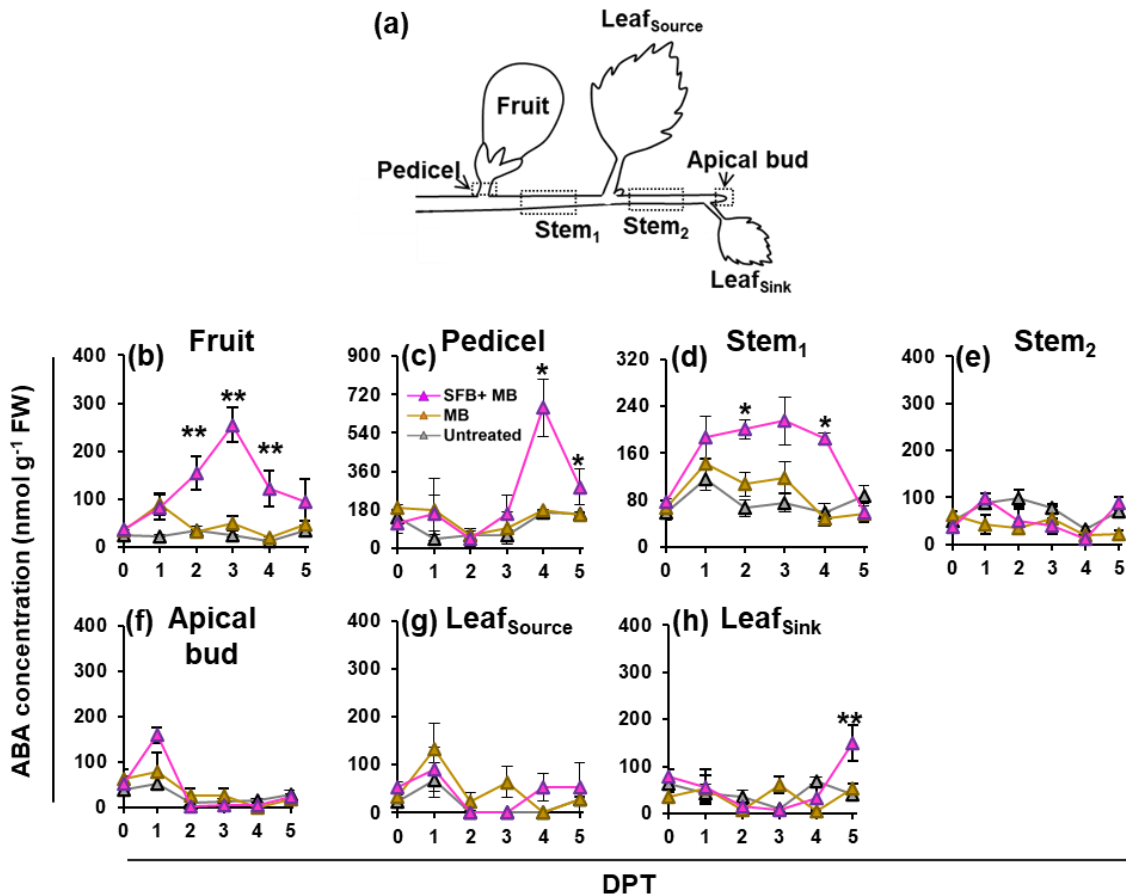
**Fig. 3.2 Controlled ESFB frugivory induces flowering and fruiting at the apical buds.** (a) Fruits, (12 days after pollination; DAP), were selected for all the experiments. (b) Schematic showing the experimental set-up. Plants were caged to avoid natural ESFB infestation, and predation on manually introduced ESFB larvae. Fruits were bored (mechanical boring- MB) for ESFB introduction (ESFB+ MB). Untreated fruits, and only mechanically bored (MB) fruits were used as controls. All fruits were bagged to avoid larval escape. (c) Schematic of eggplant branch with fruit. One early third instar ESFB Larva was introduced into fruits on 0<sup>th</sup> day. For next ten days, flowers+ flower buds, and new fruits in the apical and axillary buds were counted for all three treatments (n= 8 or 9). Flower+ flower bud count (mean± SE) in (d) apical (6<sup>th</sup> DPT-  $F_{2, 24} = 5.02$ ,  $p = 0.015$ ; 8<sup>th</sup> DPT-  $F_{2, 24} = 8.88$ ,  $p = 0.001$ ; 10<sup>th</sup> DPT-  $F_{2, 24} = 14.7$ ,  $p = 6.8E-05$ ), and (e) axillary buds. New fruit count (mean± SE) in (f) apical (10<sup>th</sup> DPT-  $F_{2, 21} = 5.39$ ,  $p = 0.01$ ), and (g) axillary buds. Asterisks above the error bars indicate significant differences determined using one-way ANOVA ( $p \leq 0.05$ ) with Tukey's HSD *post hoc* test or Welch ANOVA with Games-Howell *post hoc* test.

### 3.3.2. Frugivory induces ABA in fruits, stem parts, and sink leaves

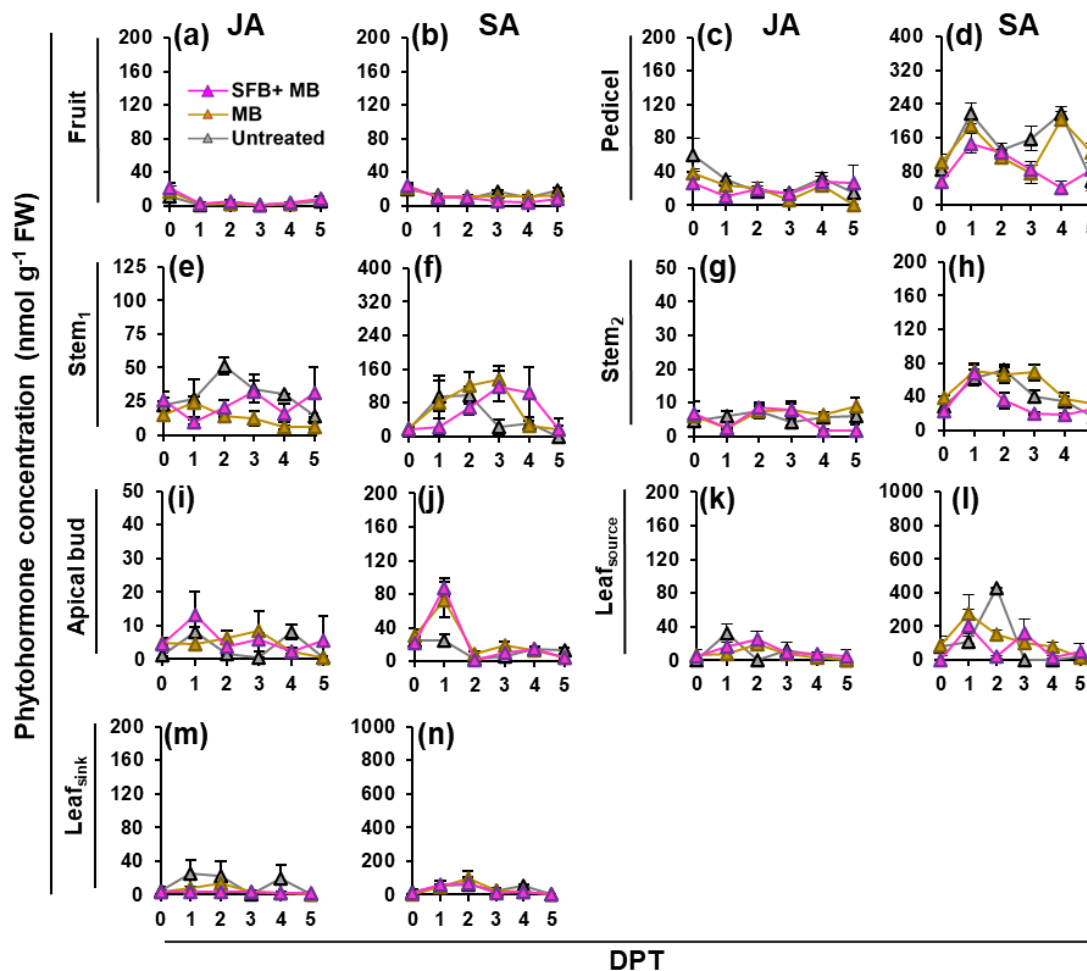
To determine the involvement of phytohormones in ESFB-associated fruit-shoot signaling that promotes flowering and track the movement of the signaling molecule, temporal phytohormone kinetics were generated. Out of nine phytohormones studied, three (ABA, JA, and SA) could be detected (based on retention time and MSMS fragmentation pattern matches with standards). The plant parts used for the LCMS-based phytohormone profile were fruit mesocarps, fruit pedicels, stem sections between the fruit to apical bud route (Stem<sub>1</sub>, Stem<sub>2</sub>, and apical bud), and leaves (both Leaves<sub>Source</sub>, and Leaves<sub>Sink</sub>) (Fig. 3.3a).

ABA was the only phytohormone found to be induced in ESFB-infested fruit mesocarps and pedicels compared to controls. In mesocarp, the significant ABA induction was observed on 2<sup>nd</sup> DPT (~3-fold; ESFB+ MB-  $154.33 \pm 35.38$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>, MB-  $31.62 \pm 3.25$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>, and untreated-  $35.38 \pm 9.5$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>), followed by the highest induction on 3<sup>rd</sup> DPT (~7-fold; ESFB+ MB-  $254.85 \pm 36.31$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>, MB-  $30.73 \pm 2.03$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>, and untreated-  $25.73 \pm 3.29$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>), and continued to 4<sup>th</sup> DPT (~5-fold; ESFB+ MB-  $122.55 \pm 37.22$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>, MB-  $19.27 \pm 2.93$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>, and untreated-  $13.61 \pm 1.18$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>) (Fig. 3.3b). In pedicel, the significant ABA induction was observed on 4<sup>th</sup> DPT (>2.5-fold; ESFB+ MB-  $657.95 \pm 132.77$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>, MB-  $177.42 \pm 4.86$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>, and untreated-  $164.94 \pm 9.05$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>), and continued to 5<sup>th</sup> DPT (>0.5-fold; ESFB+ MB-  $286.78 \pm 33.75$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>, MB-  $155.06 \pm 11.07$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>, and untreated-  $163.8 \pm 7.86$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>) (Fig. 3.3c).

At Stem<sub>1</sub>, ABA induction began on 2<sup>nd</sup> DPT for ESFB+ MB treatment ( $200.86 \pm 15.64$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>) in comparison to others (MB-  $107.7 \pm 20.52$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>, and untreated-  $75.69 \pm 15.33$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>), and continued till 4<sup>th</sup> DPT (>2-fold; ESFB+ MB-  $185.23 \pm 8.40$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>, MB-  $48.08 \pm 11.82$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>, and untreated-  $59.34 \pm 14.73$  nmol g<sup>-1</sup>) (Fig. 3.3d). Stem<sub>2</sub> and apical bud did not show ABA induction (Fig. 3.3e, f).



**Fig. 3.3 ESFB infestation induces abscisic acid (ABA) in fruits, stems, and sink leaves.** (a) Schematic of eggplant branch with parts labeled. Seven phytohormone levels were analyzed. Out of them, ABA showed significant induction in multiple plant parts. ABA concentration (mean  $\pm$  SE; in nmol g<sup>-1</sup> FW) in (b) fruit mesocarp (2<sup>nd</sup> DPT-  $\chi^2 = 8.72$ ,  $p = 0.01$ ; 3<sup>rd</sup> DPT-  $F = 8.86$ ,  $df = 5.004$ ,  $p = 0.023$ , 4<sup>th</sup> DPT-  $\chi^2 = 11.94$ ,  $p = 0.002$ ), (c) pedicel (4<sup>th</sup> DPT-  $\chi^2 = 10.5$ ,  $p = 0.005$ , 5<sup>th</sup> DPT-  $\chi^2 = 7.5$ ,  $p = 0.02$ ), (d-e) stem parts (stem<sub>1</sub>: 2<sup>nd</sup> DPT-  $F_{2, 12} = 9.392$ ,  $p = 0.004$ ; 4<sup>th</sup> DPT-  $\chi^2 = 7.538$ ,  $p = 0.02$ ), (f) apical bud, and (g-h) leaves (Leaves<sub>Sink</sub>: 5<sup>th</sup> DPT-  $F_{2, 9} = 18.69$ ,  $p = 0.0006$ ) across treatments (ESFB+ MB, MB and untreated) for timepoints 0<sup>th</sup> to 5<sup>th</sup> DPT ( $n = 4$  to  $5$ ). Asterisks above the error bars indicate significant differences ( $p \leq 0.05$ ) determined using one-way ANOVA with Tukey's HSD *post hoc* test or Kruskal-Wallis with Dunn's *post hoc* test (sequential Bonferroni significance).



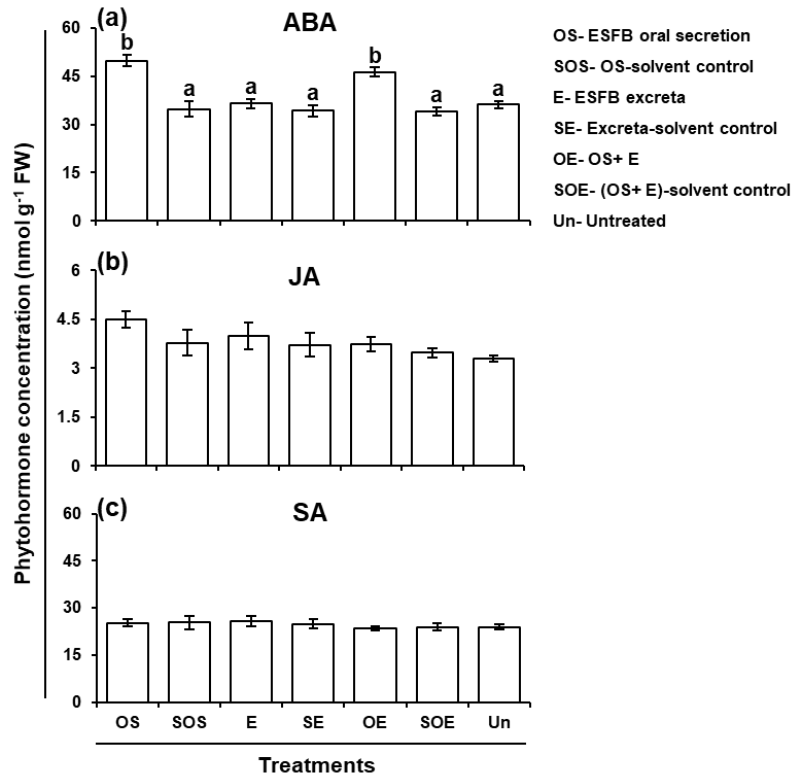
**Fig. 3.4 Temporal phytohormone kinetics of eggplant parts.** Seven phytohormones were analyzed. Out of them, jasmonic acid (JA), salicylic acid (SA), and ABA (figure 4) were detected. JA, and SA levels (mean $\pm$  SE; in nmol g<sup>-1</sup> FW) at (a, and b) fruit mesocarp, (c, and d) fruit pedicel, (e-h) stem parts, (i, and j) apical bud, and (k-n) leaves across treatments (ESFB+ MB, MB and untreated) for timepoints 0<sup>th</sup> to 5<sup>th</sup> DPT are plotted (n= 4 to 5).

Leaves<sub>Source</sub> did not show any ABA induction (Fig. 3.3g). However, the Leaves<sub>Sink</sub> showed significant ABA induction compared to controls (>2.5-fold; ESFB+ MB- 149.95 $\pm$  15.17 nmol g<sup>-1</sup>, MB- 52.52 $\pm$  11.82 nmol g<sup>-1</sup>, and untreated- 39.52 $\pm$  7.91 nmol g<sup>-1</sup>; fig. 3.3h). JA and SA showed no significant differences in their concentrations at different plant parts across three treatments (Fig. 3.4a-n). From phytohormonal profiling, it could be inferred that frugivory influenced the phytohormone levels of fruits, stems, and sink leaves.

### 3.3.3. ESFB OS induced ABA synthesis and accumulation in fruit

ESFB deposits both OS and excreta into fruits. To find whether these are individually or together responsible for fruits' ABA induction, an experiment using field plants was conducted. OS (49.87 $\pm$  1.67 nmol g<sup>-1</sup>) infiltration alone and together with excreta (46.30 $\pm$

1.43 nmol g<sup>-1</sup>) showed a significant induction in ABA level when compared with excreta and all other controls (E- 36.49± 1.52 nmol g<sup>-1</sup>, SOS- 34.84± 2.45 nmol g<sup>-1</sup>, SE- 34.27± 1.86 nmol g<sup>-1</sup>, SOE- 33.97± 1.35 nmol g<sup>-1</sup> and Un- 36.28± 1.12 nmol g<sup>-1</sup>) (Fig. 3.5a-b). Other phytohormone levels were also analyzed. JA and SA were detected in the mesocarp but did not show variations in their levels across different treatments.



**Fig. 3.5 ESFB oral secretion (OS) induces ABA in fruits.** Phytohormone profile of mesocarp on 3<sup>rd</sup> DPT. Out of seven phytohormones profiled, ABA, JA, and SA were detected. Their concentrations (mean± SE; in nmol g<sup>-1</sup> FW) are given in the following order (a) ABA ( $\chi^2= 17.23$ ,  $p= 0.008$ ), (b) JA, and (c) SA for treatments OS, OS-solvent (SOS), E, E-solvent (SE), OS+E (OE), (OS+E)-solvent (SOE), and untreated (Un). Different letters above bars denote different significance levels ( $p \leq 0.05$ ) determined using Kruskal-Wallis with Dunn's *post hoc* test (sequential Bonferroni significance).

### 3.3.4. Exogenous ABA infiltration in fruits induces flowering in apical buds

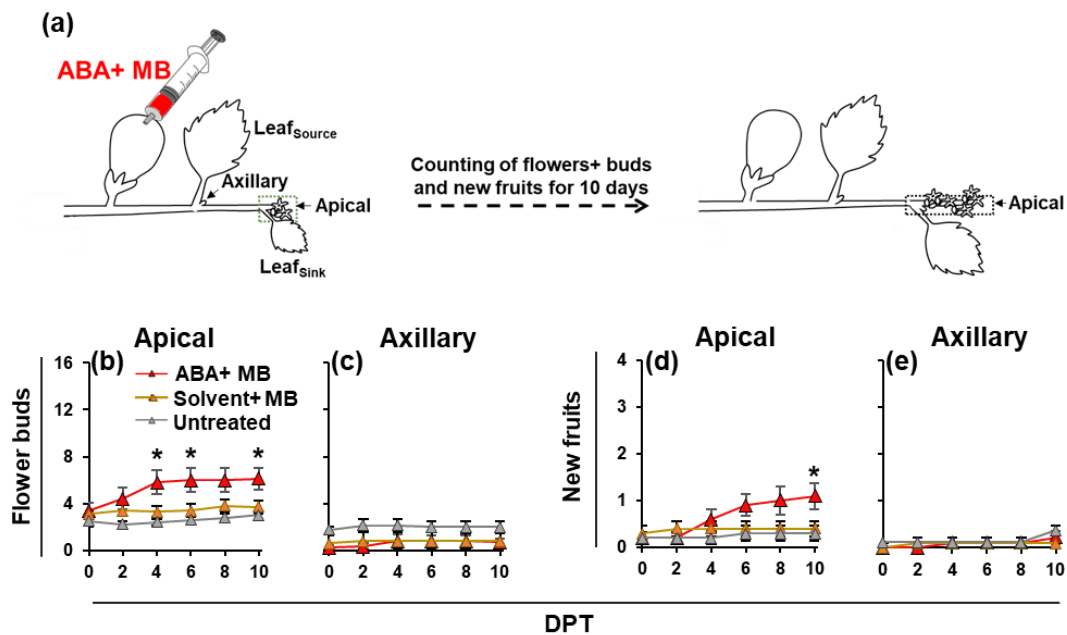
To assess the effect of fruits' ABA induction on flowering and fruiting, ABA was infiltrated into mechanically bored fruits (simulated frugivory; fig. 3.6a). Like frugivory, the ABA application induced flowering (>0.5-fold) in apical buds. The significant induction was observed on the 4<sup>th</sup> DPT (ABA+ MB- 6.1± 0.89, solvent+ MB- 3.7± 0.56, and untreated- 3± 0.42; fig. 3.6b). Axillary buds did not show flowering induction (Fig. 3.6c).



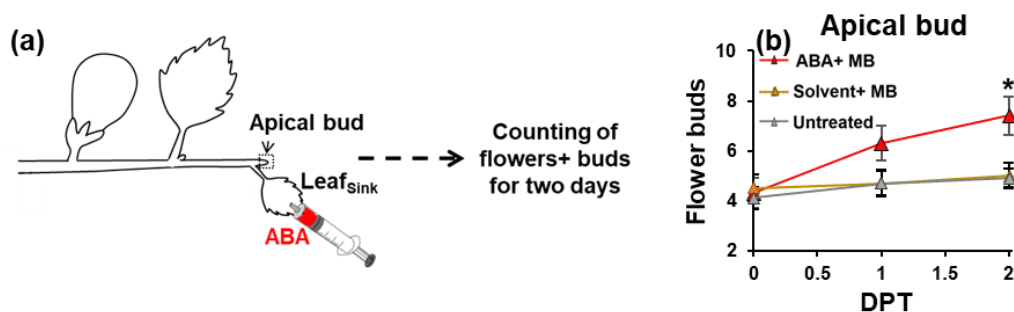
The ABA application caused the fruiting (two-times) increase on the 10<sup>th</sup> DPT in apical buds compared to controls (Fig. 3.6d). Axillary buds showed no fruiting induction (Fig. 3.6e). These results suggested that ABA infiltration into fruits is responsible for flowering and fruiting induction in apical buds.

### 3.3.5. Exogenous ABA application on leaves close to apical buds induces flowering in the apical bud

Frugivory induced flowering in the apical bud on the sixth DPT. Frugivory also induced ABA in fruits on the second DPT and leaves on the fifth DPT. Also, exogenous ABA infiltration into fruits induced flowering on the fourth DPT. With this background, to find whether ABA accumulation in leaves was associated with flowering, exogenous ABA was applied on leaves, and flowers+ flower buds in apical buds were counted, as shown in fig. 3.7a. Exogenous ABA application resulted in a ~0.7-fold increase in apical bud flowering compared to controls (ABA+ MB-  $7.4 \pm 0.77$ , solvent+ MB-  $5.00 \pm 0.49$ , and untreated-  $4.90 \pm 0.38$ ) on 2 DPT (fig. 3.7b). Thus, we inferred that frugivory-associated ABA induction in leaves near apical buds was responsible for flowering induction in apical buds.



**Fig. 3.6 Exogenous ABA infiltration into fruits induces flowering and fruiting.** (a) Schematic showing ABA infiltration into fruits. Flowers+ flower buds and new fruits were counted for ten days for all three treatments, ESFB+ MB, MB, and untreated (n= 10). Flower+ flower bud count (mean± SE) of (b) apical (4<sup>th</sup> DPT-  $\chi^2= 12.5$ ,  $p= 0.007$ ; 6<sup>th</sup> DPT-  $F_{2, 27}= 6.62$ ,  $p= 0.004$ ; 10<sup>th</sup> DPT-  $F_{2, 27}= 6.21$ ,  $p= 0.006$ ), and (c) axillary buds. New fruit count (mean± SE) of (d) apical (10<sup>th</sup> DPT-  $\chi^2= 5.36$ ,  $p= 0.03$ ), and (e) axillary buds. Asterisks above the error bars indicate significant differences ( $p \leq 0.05$ ) determined using one-way ANOVA with Tukey's HSD *post hoc* test or Kruskal-Wallis with Dunn's *post hoc* test (sequential Bonferroni significance).



**Fig. 3.7 Exogenous ABA application on sink leaves promotes flowering in the apical buds.** (a) Schematic showing ABA application on leaves adjacent to the apical bud. Flowering in apical buds of solvent-applied and untreated leaves were used as controls ( $n=10$ ). (b) Flower+ flower bud count (mean $\pm$  SE; 2<sup>nd</sup> DPT-  $\chi^2=8.255$ ,  $p=0.013$ ) is given. Asterisks above the error bars indicate significant differences ( $p\leq 0.05$ ) determined using Kruskal-Wallis with Dunn's *post hoc* test (sequential Bonferroni significance).

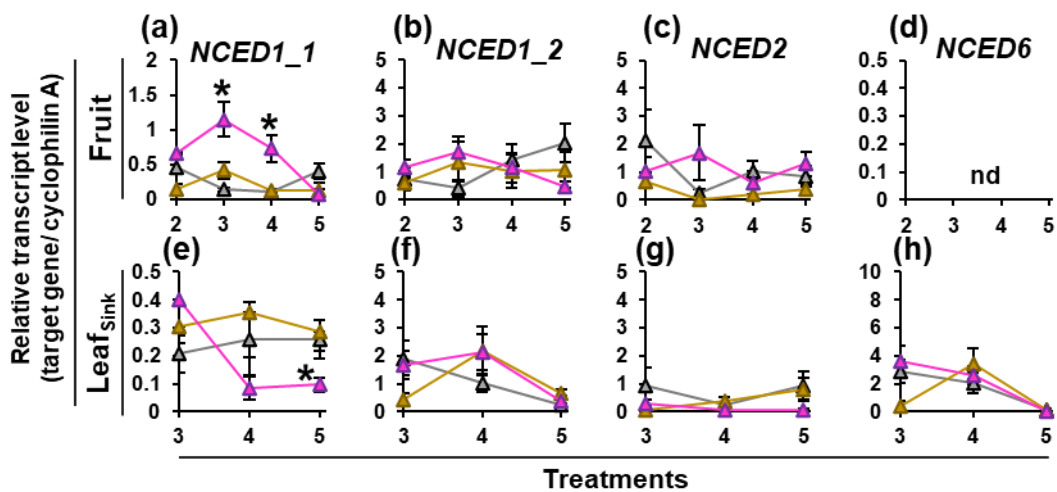
### 3.3.6. Upon frugivory, ABA is biosynthesized in fruit and then transported to the sink leaves

Since the ABA accumulation in fruits and Leaves<sub>Sink</sub> was associated with flowering, we asked whether ABA was transported from the fruits to the Leaves<sub>Sink</sub>. For that we analyzed the transcript expression dynamics of the rate-limiting gene of ABA biosynthesis, *SmNCED*. The relative expression variation of all four *SmNCED* homologs was monitored across three treatments (ESFB+ MB, MB, and untreated). It was observed that in frugivory treatment, *SmNCED1\_1* level started to increase on the 2<sup>nd</sup> DPT; it was significantly induced on the 3<sup>rd</sup> DPT (ESFB+ MB-  $1.15\pm 0.25$ , MB-  $0.42\pm 0.12$ , and untreated-  $0.15\pm 0.03$ ), and the induction continued till the 4<sup>th</sup> DPT (ESFB+ MB-  $0.73\pm 0.19$ , MB-  $0.12\pm 0.03$ , and untreated-  $0.10\pm 0.04$ ) (Fig. 3.8A). The relative expression level of other *SmNCED* homologs showed no difference between treatments (Fig. 3.8b-d). This suggested that the ABA accumulation in fruit was associated with its frugivory-induced *SmNCED1\_1* biosynthesis.

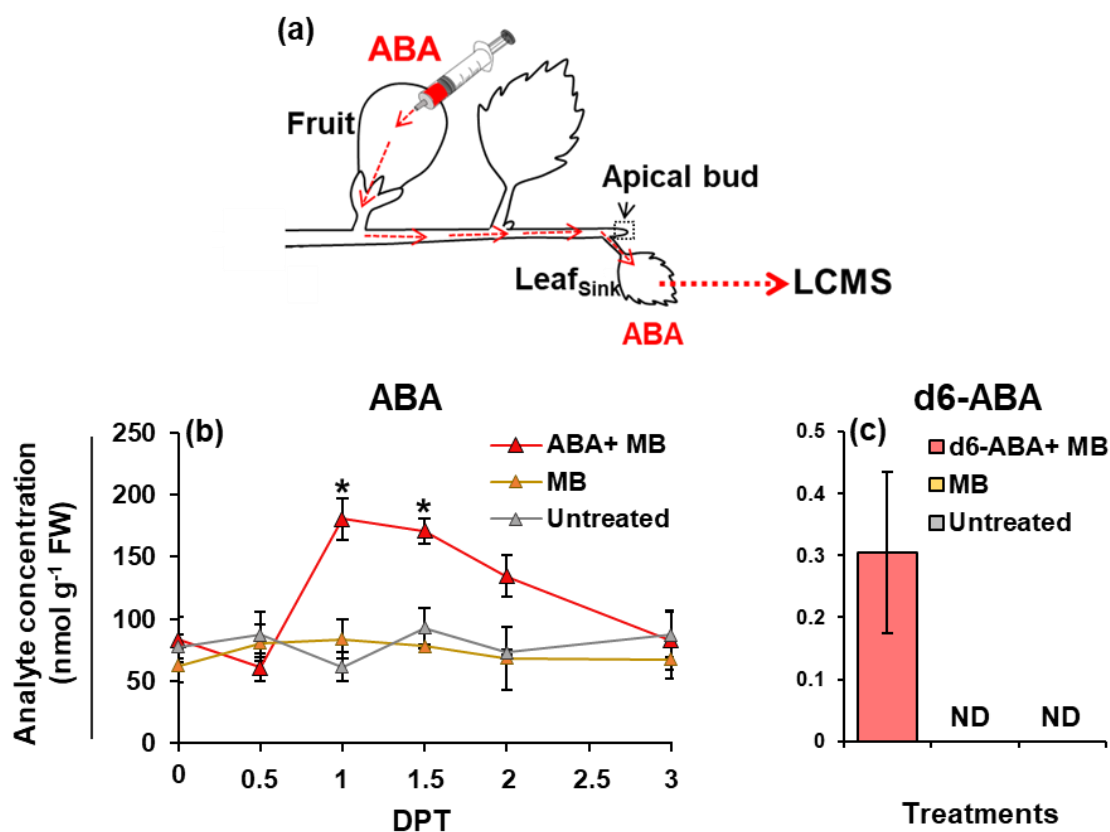
Frugivory also induced ABA levels in Leaves<sub>Sink</sub> on the fifth day. To find whether ABA is synthesized there or moved from other parts, the *SmNCED* transcript levels were monitored in Leaves<sub>Sink</sub>. Surprisingly, *SmNCED1\_1* was found to be suppressed on the fifth DPT upon frugivory treatment compared to controls (ESFB+ MB-  $0.1\pm 0.02$ , MB-  $0.28\pm 0.06$  and untreated-  $0.26\pm 0.07$ ; Fig. 3.8e). Other *SmNCED* homologs showed no difference between treatments (Fig. 3.8f-h). We hypothesized that ABA is not biosynthesized in leaves; instead, it is transported from other parts. As it is already found that ABA concentration was induced in fruits upon frugivory and at different parts of the

fruits-to-leaf route successively, it was hypothesized that ABA was transported from the fruit to the leaves.

We infiltrated d6-ABA into fruits to test this hypothesis and traced it in Leaves<sub>sink</sub> (Fig. 3.9a). Firstly, we determined the travel time of ABA by exogenously infiltrating ABA into fruits and quantifying its level at Leaves<sub>sink</sub>. The highest ABA level was monitored on the 1<sup>st</sup> DPT, and it decreased in later time points (Fig. 3.9b). Hence, when d6-ABA was infiltrated into fruits, its level in Leaves<sub>sink</sub> was monitored after one day. It could be detected in the leaves after one day (Fig. 3.9c). Thus, we inferred that ABA is transported to the Leaves<sub>sink</sub> from the fruits.



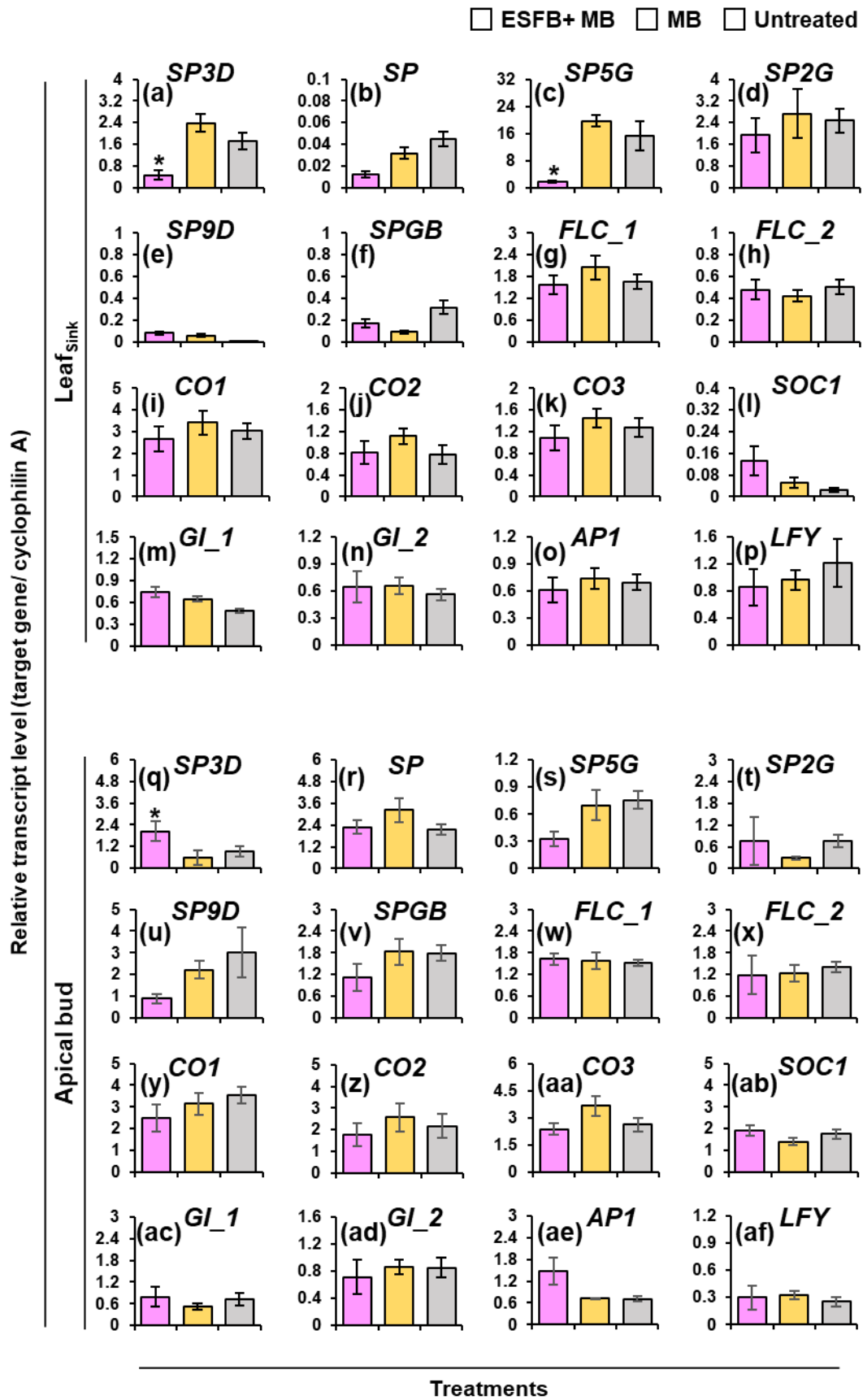
**Fig. 3.8 ESFB frugivory induces *SmNCED1\_1* transcripts in fruits and reduces them in sink leaves.** Transcript abundance (mean± SE; relative to cyclophilin A; n= 3 to 5) of the rate-limiting gene of ABA biosynthesis, *SmNCED*, across treatments ESFB+ MB, MB, and untreated on 2<sup>nd</sup> to 5<sup>th</sup> DPT [(a) *NCED1\_1* (3<sup>rd</sup> DPT:  $\chi^2= 6.038$ ,  $p= 0.048$ ; 4<sup>th</sup> DPT:  $\chi^2= 6.08$ ,  $p= 0.048$ ), (b) *NCED1\_2*, (c) *NCED2*, (d) *NCED6*] in fruits, and on 3<sup>rd</sup> to 5<sup>th</sup> DPT [(e) *NCED1\_1* (5<sup>th</sup> DPT:  $\chi^2= 6.02$ ,  $p= 0.049$ ), (f) *NCED1\_2*, (g) *NCED2* and (h) *NCED6*] in sink leaves are plotted. Asterisks above the error bars indicate significant differences ( $p \leq 0.05$ ) determined using Kruskal-Wallis with Dunn's *post hoc* test (sequential Bonferroni significance).



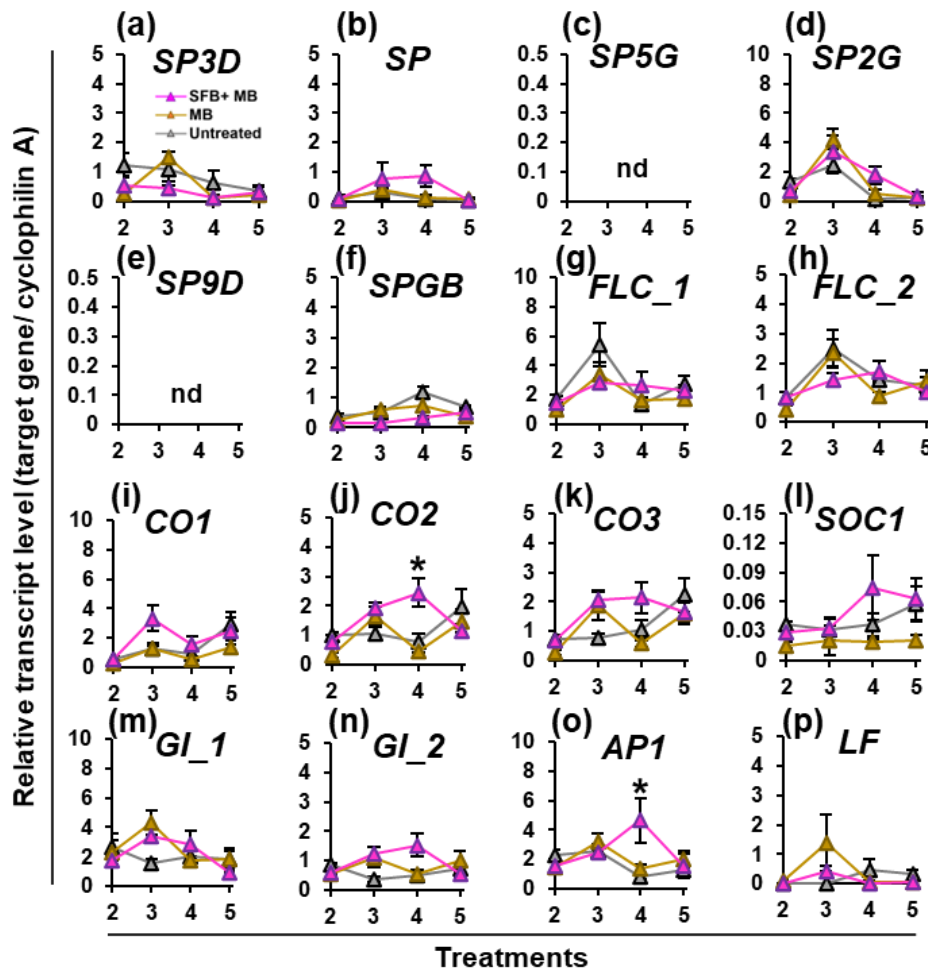
**Fig. 3.9 ABA-transport from fruits to sink leaves.** (a) Schematic of eggplant branch showing the possible route of ABA movement. ABA/ labelled ABA (d6-ABA) was infiltrated into fruits (ABA+ MB/ d6-ABA+ MB) and its concentration (mean $\pm$  SE; in nmol g<sup>-1</sup> FW) was measured in leaves<sub>Sink</sub>. Solvent+ MB, and untreated controls were used. (a) ABA movement temporal kinetics: ABA concentration in leaves<sub>Sink</sub> on 0, 0.5, 1, 1.5, 2, 2.5, and 3<sup>rd</sup> DPT (1<sup>st</sup> DPT-  $F_{2,9} = 13.92, p = 0.002$ ; 2<sup>nd</sup> DPT-  $F_{2,9} = 20.19, p = 0.0005$ ). (b) d6-ABA concentration in Leaves<sub>Sink</sub> on 1<sup>st</sup> DPT. ND denotes no detection. Asterisks above the error bars indicate significant differences ( $p \leq 0.05$ ) determined using one-way ANOVA with Tukey's HSD *post hoc* test or Kruskal-Wallis with Dunn's *post hoc* test (sequential Bonferroni significance).

### 3.3.7. ESFB infestation changes flowering-related gene expression levels

Transcription dynamics of flowering-related genes were monitored to understand the mechanisms of frugivory-associated flowering. In *Leaves<sub>sink</sub>* (Fig. 3.10a-p), upon frugivory treatment (ESFB+ MB), the floral inducer *SmSP3D* (ESFB+ MB-  $0.35 \pm 0.18$ , MB-  $1.98 \pm 0.47$ , and untreated-  $1.53 \pm 0.34$ ; Fig. 3.10a), and repressor *SmSP5G* (ESFB+ MB-  $1.17 \pm 0.37$ , MB-  $22.75 \pm 3.16$ , and untreated-  $11.05 \pm 4.69$ ; Fig. 3.10c) were significantly reduced, when compared with controls- MB, and untreated. The floral repressor *SmSP* showed a two-times reduction. However, the difference between frugivory treatment and controls was insignificant (ESFB+ MB-  $0.01 \pm 0.001$ , MB-  $0.03 \pm 0.01$ , and untreated-  $0.04 \pm 0.01$ ; Fig. 3.10b). Floral inducer *SmSOC1* showed a two-times nonsignificant induction (ESFB+ MB-  $1.53 \pm 0.52$ , MB-  $3.59 \pm 0.26$ , and untreated-  $2.58 \pm 0.56$ ; Fig. 3.10l). In the apical buds (Fig. 3.10q-af), the floral inducer *SmSP3D* was induced upon frugivory (ESFB+ MB-  $2.05 \pm 0.55$ , MB-  $0.37 \pm 0.34$ , and untreated-  $0.61 \pm 0.3$ ; Fig. 3.10ae). The floral homeotic gene, *SmAPI* showed a two-times induction upon frugivory (ESFB+ MB-  $1.47 \pm 0.37$ , MB-  $0.88 \pm 0.11$ , and untreated-  $0.92 \pm 0.14$ ; Fig. 3.10ae). However, it was not significant. Floral repressor *SmSP5G* showed a two-times reduction upon frugivory (ESFB+ MB-  $0.33 \pm 0.06$ , MB-  $0.47 \pm 0.17$ , and untreated-  $0.65 \pm 0.09$ ; Fig. 3.10s). However, it was not a significant difference. Floral inducer *SmCO2* showed significant induction in fruits upon frugivory treatment. *SmAPI* also showed a two-times induction upon frugivory (NS) (Fig. 3.11). Other genes did not show any differences in their transcript levels.



**Fig. 3.10 ESFB frugivory-associated transcript dynamics of floral genes in sink leaves, and apical buds.** Transcript abundance (mean± SE; relative to cyclophilin A; n= 3 to 5) of eggplant genes of treatments ESFB+ MB, MB, and untreated (as described in fig. 2) for the time-point five DPT are plotted as follows- (a) *SP3D* ( $F_{2, 6}= 6.69, p= 0.03$ ), (b) *SP*, (c) *SP5G* ( $F_{2, 12}= 9.27, p= 0.004$ ), (d) *SP2G*, (e) *SP9D*, (f) *SPGB*, (g) *FLC\_1*, (h) *FLC\_2*, (i) *CO1*, (j) *CO2*, (k) *CO3*, (l) *SOC1*, (m) *GI\_1*, (n) *GI\_2*, (o) *API*, and (p) *LFY*, in the Leaves<sub>sink</sub>; (q) *SP3D* ( $F_{2, 12}= 8.134, p= 0.006$ ), (r) *SP*, (s) *SP5G*, (t) *SP2G*, (u) *SP9D*, (v) *SPGB*, (w) *FLC\_1*, (x) *FLC\_2*, (y) *CO1*, (z) *CO2*, (aa) *CO3*, (ab) *SOC1*, (ac) *GI\_1*, (ad) *GI\_2*, (ae) *API*, and (af) *LFY* in the apical buds. Asterisks above the error bars indicate significant differences determined using Student's 2-tailed t-test (\*\*\*)  $p < 0.001$ ; \*  $p < 0.05$ ) or one-way ANOVA ( $p \leq 0.05$ ) with Tukey's HSD *post hoc* test or Welch ANOVA with Games-Howell *post hoc* test.



**Fig. 3.11 ESFB frugivory-associated transcript dynamics of floral genes in fruit mesocarps.** Transcript abundance (mean± SE; relative to cyclophilin A; n= 3 to 5) of eggplant genes of treatments ESFB+ MB, MB, and untreated (as described in fig. 2) for the time-point 2<sup>nd</sup> to 5<sup>th</sup> DPT are plotted as follows- (a) *SP3D* (b) *SP*, (c) *SP5G*, (d) *SP2G*, (e) *SP9D*, (f) *SPGB*, (g) *FLC\_1*, (h) *FLC\_2*, (i) *CO1*, (j) *CO2* (4<sup>th</sup> DPT:  $X_2= 6.26, p= 0.04$ ), (k) *CO3*, (l) *SOC1*, (m) *GI\_1*, (n) *GI\_2*, (o) *API* (4<sup>th</sup> DPT:  $X_2= 11.38, p= 0.003$ ), and (p) *LFY*, in the fruit mesocarps. Asterisks above the error bars indicate significant differences ( $p \leq 0.05$ ) determined using one-way ANOVA with Tukey's HSD *post hoc* test or Kruskal-Wallis with Dunn's *post hoc* test (sequential Bonferroni significance).

### 3.4. Discussion

The plant reproductive organ is fruit. Fruits, an excellent energy source, are prone to attack by myriad antagonists, like microbes, insect frugivores, other invertebrates, and vertebrates (Nevo *et al.*, 2017b). Often, it is assumed that defense metabolite production in ripe fruits is ecologically costly as it can deter seed-dispersal mutualists (Whitehead & Bowers, 2014b). At the same time, plants must respond to protect unripe fruits from pre-dispersal antagonists (Nevo *et al.*, 2017b; Maynard *et al.*, 2020). While all the current knowledge regarding plant responses to insect herbivory is limited to lepidopteran folivory, this study tried to understand the fruit's induced responses to lepidopteran frugivory. We focused on eggplant fruits' responses to ESFB frugivory.

Our field observations suggested more flowering and fruiting in apical buds of ESFB-infested fruit-bearing eggplant branches. To test whether the increase in flowering is due to frugivory, we conducted a controlled ESFB infestation experiment. A direct association was documented between frugivore infestation and flowering induction in apical buds. Previously, several studies reported that insect herbivory induces plant species-specific changes in floral traits (Schiestl *et al.*, 2014; Rusman *et al.*, 2019a, b). Very few studies documented early flowering phenotype with herbivory. These reports showed that when herbivory happens at early plant growth stages, the plants tend to flower earlier (Hanley & Fegan, 2007; Hoffmeister *et al.*, 2016; Pashalidou *et al.*, 2020). The herbivory-mediated signaling pathways that bring floral plasticity are understudied. Notably, none of the studies reported herbivory-dependent flowering induction (Mothershed & Marquis, 2000; Hanley & Fegan, 2007; Rusman *et al.*, 2019a), as observed in this study.

Mammalian herbivory-associated overcompensation of vegetative and reproductive tissues is known, which increases plant fitness (Paige, 1992; Massad, 2013). Similarly, the flowering and later fruiting increase in eggplants upon ESFB-frugivory is significant. From an ecological perspective, flowering induction can be explained as compensation for fruit loss which can be directly associated with plants' reproductive fitness. Notably, the frugivory-associated induced flowering phenotype was more pronounced when plants were three to four months older than young plants (data not shown). It can be explained by the fact that in earlier growth stages, plants tend to invest more in growth, whereas, in later stages, reproduction is the priority (Massad, 2013).

Our results showed that the frugivory-induced signal transported from fruit to shoot. ESFB infestation in eggplant fruits causes defense responses by increasing the polyphenol



oxidase and phenol content, a local chemical response (Bhattacharya *et al.*, 2009). No studies have shown evidence of frugivory-mediated long-distance signaling generated from eggplant fruits or other species and transmitted to the apical buds to bring phenotypic changes. A recent study by Reissig *et al.* in 2021 showed that tomato fruits infested by frugivore *Helicoverpa armigera* transmit electrical signals, different from healthy fruits, to the pedicel, and there was a significant increase in reactive oxygen species content in the leaves (Reissig *et al.*, 2021). However, they could not link electrical signals with the leaf responses.

As phytohormones are crucial in regulating plant responses, we analyzed their levels in eggplant fruits, stem sections, apical buds, and leaves before and on 1<sup>st</sup>, 2<sup>nd</sup>, 3<sup>rd</sup>, 4<sup>th</sup>, and 5<sup>th</sup> DPF. ABA induction kinetics was monitored from fruits to other parts, starting in the fruits on the 2<sup>nd</sup> DPT, stem on the 4<sup>th</sup> DPT, and young leaves on the 5<sup>th</sup> DPT, which indicated an ABA movement from fruits to young leaves. When ESFB OS was infiltrated into fruits alone or with excreta to find their roles in the frugivory-associated fruits' ABA induction, OS induced ABA. This induced ABA level was lower than frugivory. This is obvious because the frugivore continuously feeds and deposits OS inside the fruit, whereas the OS infiltration treatment was administered only once.

Young leaves are heterotrophic, as they import photoassimilates like a sink along with autotrophy (Turgeon, 1989). No other phytohormone levels varied in the other plant parts. We inferred that frugivory induces ABA in fruits, and it moves to the sink leaves through stems; hence, it is a sink-sink transport. Together, we inferred that frugivory, or frugivore's OS, induces ABA in fruits and moves to the leaves. To our best knowledge, this is the first report of fruit's response to frugivory and frugivory-induced chemical signaling.

ABA induction in leaves is also known to induce flowering during drought escape (Riboni *et al.*, 2016). Exogenous ABA applications had positive and negative effects on flowering in different plants (Cui *et al.*, 2013; Conti *et al.*, 2014; Li *et al.*, 2018; Conti, 2019). We asked whether ESFB-mediated ABA induction in fruits and sink leaves is associated with flowering induction. Exogenous ABA applications both in fruits and leaves led to induction in flowering at the apical buds, which suggested an essential involvement of ABA in ESFB's frugivory-induced flowering.

Extensive research has been conducted to understand the flowering biology of angiosperms using the model plant system *Arabidopsis thaliana* (Arabidopsis) (Conti, 2019b; Martignago *et al.*, 2020a, 2020b). ABA's role in flowering is yet unclear. ABA has

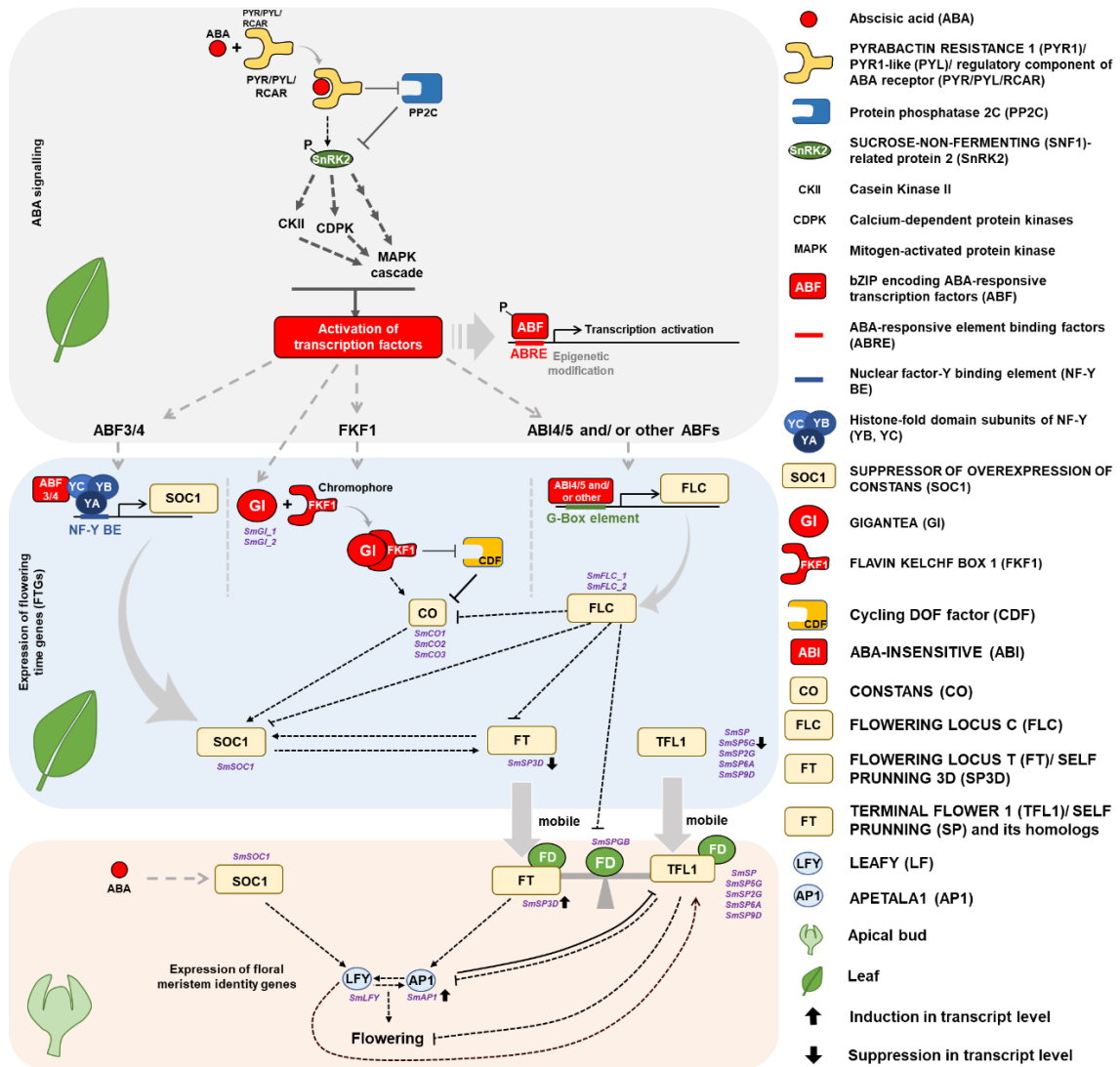
been shown to both induce and suppress Arabidopsis flowering depending on other endogenous and exogenous factors like photoperiod, age, temperature, etc. (Conti *et al.*, 2014; Conti, 2019a; Martignago, 2020b; Schroeder & Kuhn, 2006). ABA binds to PYRABACTIN RESISTANCE 1 (PYR1)/ PYR1-like (PYL)/ REGULATORY COMPONENT OF ABA RECEPTOR (RCAR) receptors. This complex inhibits protein phosphatase 2C (PP2C) from dephosphorylating SUCROSE-NON-FERMENTING (SNF1)-related protein 2 (SnRK2) (Banerjee & Roychoudhury, 2017; Siemiatkowska *et al.*, 2022). SnRK2 activates several kinases. In turn, kinases activate several transcription factors (Conti, 2019b; Conti *et al.*, 2014; Hwang *et al.*, 2019; Y. Wang *et al.*, 2013, 2019; Xiong *et al.*, 2019), which promote the expression of ABA-responsive FTGs- florigens and anti-florigens (Gawarecka & Ahn, 2021, Odgerel *et al.*, 2022; Siemiatkowska *et al.*, 2022; Xing *et al.*, 2015; Zhu *et al.*, 2020). In eggplant, we monitored florigen *SmSP3D* induction and anti-florigen *SmSP5G* reduction in the apical buds. *SmSP3D* was downregulated in leaves. It is possible that the mobile floral regulator *SmSP3D* moved from the leaves to the apical bud and promoted flowering. Another inducer, *SmCO2* was found to be induced in fruit post frugivory (fig. 3.12).

The FTGs regulate meristem identity genes *AP1* and *LFY* (Jin *et al.*, 2021; Seibert *et al.*, 2020; Serrano-Mislata *et al.*, 2017; S. Wang *et al.*, 2022) (fig. 3.12). In Lichi, ABA promoted flowering by indirectly inducing *AP1* (Cui *et al.*, 2013). Similarly, in eggplant, we monitored significant *SmAP1* induction at fruits on the third DPF and an insignificant two-time induction in apical buds. *AtAP1* overexpression suppressed the negative floral regulator *AtTFL1* in Arabidopsis (Andrés & Coupland, 2012). Similarly, here we monitored a suppression in transcript level of *SmSP5G*, the *AtTFL1*-ortholog, both in leaves and the apical buds (fig. 3.12). Taken together, all these results support the flowering induction phenotype.

Together, we showed that eggplant fruits respond to ESFB frugivory using a phytohormone ABA-mediated pathway. Unlike folivory, ESFB frugivory-mediated signaling is JA-independent and ABA-mediated. From an agricultural perspective, ABA applications can be used to increase eggplant yield. From an ecological perspective, such flowering induction may help compensate for the plant's fruit loss or ensure fruits for ESFB's next generation.

This study opens a new area of research on frugivory-mediated fruit and plant response. Several plant-frugivore interactions-related phenomena can be investigated. Outcomes can

be used to enrich the knowledge of plant-insect interacting systems and also in effective pest management.



**Fig. 3.12 Flowering induction by ABA-mediated signaling.** The events mentioned in the top two rectangles represent the events in the leaves; bottom rectangle represents the events in the apical bud. ABA binding with PYR/PYL/RCAR soluble receptors inactivate PP2C phosphatases after which, PP2C cannot dephosphorylate SnRK2. Phosphorylated SnRK2 activates several protein kinases to initiate their signaling cascades. This leads to the expression of transcription factors like ABFs and ABIs. These promote the transcription of several FTGs. FTGs include both florigens (promotes flowering; e.g., SOC, FT, CO) and anti-florigens (reduces flowering; e.g., FLC, TFL1). Interaction between FTGs regulates the expression of floral meristem identity genes (LFY, AP1). The eggplant orthologs of many Arabidopsis genes, identified in this study, are mentioned in purple font. Induction and suppression of eggplants' flowering-related genes' transcript levels are shown using black arrows beside the gene names. Frugivory was associated with the suppression of *SmSP3D*, and *SmSP5G* in the leaves, induction of *SmSP3D*, and suppression of *SmSP5G* in the apical buds. The floral marker *SmAPI* is also upregulated in the apical buds which confirm flowering induction.

### 3.5. References

- Abelenda JA, Navarro C, Prat S. 2014.** Flowering and tuberization: A tale of two nightshades. *Trends in Plant Science* **19**: 115–122.
- Abelenda JA, Cruz-Oró E, Franco-Zorrilla JM, Prat S. 2016.** Potato StCONSTANS-like1 Suppresses Storage Organ Formation by Directly Activating the FT-like StSP5G Repressor. *Current Biology* **26**: 872–881.
- Andrés F, Coupland G. 2012.** The genetic basis of flowering responses to seasonal cues. *Nature Reviews Genetics* **13**: 627–639.
- Arimura GI, Ozawa R, Maffei ME. 2011.** Recent advances in plant early signaling in response to herbivory. *International Journal of Molecular Sciences* **12**: 3723–3739.
- Baldwin IT, Kessler A, Halitschke R. 2002.** Volatile signaling in plant-plant-herbivore interactions: What is real? *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* **5**: 351–354.
- Banerjee A, Roychoudhury A. 2017.** Abscisic-acid-dependent basic leucine zipper (bZIP) transcription factors in plant abiotic stress. *Protoplasma* **254**: 3–16.
- Barchi L, Pietrella M, Venturini L, Minio A, Toppino L, Acquadro A, Andolfo G, Aprea G, Avanzato C, Bassolino L, et al. 2019.** A chromosome-anchored eggplant genome sequence reveals key events in Solanaceae evolution. *Scientific Reports* **9**: 1–13.
- Bari R, Jones JDG. 2009.** Role of plant hormones in plant defence responses. *Plant Molecular Biology* **69**: 473–488.
- Bhattacharya A, Mazumdar D, Das AK, Hazra P, Pal S. 2009.** Peroxidase and polyphenoloxidase activities and phenol content in fruit of eggplant and their relationship to infestation by shoot and fruit borer. *International Journal of Vegetable Science* **15**: 316–324.
- Bodenhausen N, Reymond P. 2007.** Signaling pathways controlling induced resistance to insect herbivores in Arabidopsis. *Molecular Plant-Microbe Interactions* **20**: 1406–1420.
- Bruinsma M, Posthumus MA, Mumm R, Mueller MJ, van Loon JJA, Dicke M. 2009.** Jasmonic acid-induced volatiles of *Brassica oleracea* attract parasitoids: Effects of time and dose, and comparison with induction by herbivores. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **60**: 2575–2587.
- Caarls L, Pieterse CMJ, van Wees SCM. 2015.** How salicylic acid takes transcriptional control over jasmonic acid signaling. *Frontiers in Plant Science* **6**: 1–11.
- Cao K, Yan F, Xu D, Ai K, Yu J, Bao E, Zou Z. 2018.** Phytochrome B1-dependent control of SP5G transcription is the basis of the night break and red to far-red light ratio effects in tomato flowering. *BMC Plant Biology* **18**: 1–12.
- Carmel-Goren L, Liu YS, Lifschitz E, Zamir D. 2003.** The self-pruning gene family in tomato. *Plant Molecular Biology* **52**: 1215–1222.
- Chen C, Mao Y. 2020.** Research advances in plant–insect molecular interaction. *F1000Research* **9**.
- Colasanti J, Sundaresan V. 2000.** ‘Florigen’ enters the molecular age: Long-distance signals that cause plants to flower. *Trends in Biochemical Sciences* **25**: 236–240.

- Conti L. 2019.** The A-B-A of Floral Transition: The to Do List for Perfect Escape. *Molecular Plant* **12**: 289–291.
- Conti L, Galbiati M, Tonelli C. 2014.** ABA and the floral transition. In: Abscisic Acid: Metabolism, Transport and Signaling. 365–384.
- Creelman RA, Mullet JE. 1997.** Biosynthesis and action of jasmonates in plants. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* **48**: 355–381.
- Cui Z, Zhou B, Zhang Z, Hu Z. 2013.** Abscisic acid promotes flowering and enhances LcAP1 expression in *Litchi chinensis* Sonn. *South African Journal of Botany* **88**: 76–79.
- Deshmukh RM, Bhamare VK. 2006.** Field evaluation of some insecticides against brinjal shoot and fruit Borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen. *International Journal of Agricultural Science* **2**: 247–249.
- Devi P, Gawde P, Koshta VK. 2015.** Screening of Some Brinjal Cultivars for Resistance To Shoot and Fruit Borer (*Leucinodes Orbonalis* Guenee). *The Bioscan* **10**: 247–251.
- Devoto A, Ellis C, Magusin A, Chang HS, Chilcott C, Zhu T, Turner JG. 2005.** Expression profiling reveals COI1 to be a key regulator of genes involved in wound- and methyl jasmonate-induced secondary metabolism, defence, and hormone interactions. *Plant Molecular Biology* **58**: 497–513.
- Dicke M, Baldwin IT. 2010.** The evolutionary context for herbivore-induced plant volatiles: beyond the ‘cry for help’. *Trends in Plant Science* **15**: 167–175.
- Diezel C, von Dahl CC, Gaquerel E, Baldwin IT. 2009.** Different lepidopteran elicitors account for cross-talk in herbivory-induced phytohormone signaling. *Plant Physiology* **150**: 1576–1586.
- Dinh ST, Baldwin IT, Galis I. 2013.** The HERBIVORE ELICITOR-REGULATED1 gene enhances abscisic acid levels and defenses against herbivores in *Nicotiana attenuata* plants. *Plant Physiology* **162**: 2106–2124.
- Doan AT, Ervin G, Felton G. 2004.** Temporal effects on jasmonate induction of anti-herbivore defense in *Physalis angulata*: Seasonal and ontogenetic gradients. *Biochemical Systematics and Ecology* **32**: 117–126.
- FAOSTAT. 2022.** Food and agriculture data. <https://www.fao.org/faostat/en/#home>.
- Fernandez-Pozo N, Menda N, Edwards JD, Saha S, Teclé IY, Strickler SR, Bombarely A, Fisher-York T, Pujar A, Foerster H, et al. 2015.** The Sol Genomics Network (SGN)-from genotype to phenotype to breeding. *Nucleic Acids Research* **43**: D1036–D1041.
- Gawarecka K, Ahn JH. 2021.** Isoprenoid-Derived Metabolites and Sugars in the Regulation of Flowering Time: Does Day Length Matter? *Frontiers in Plant Science* **12**.
- Halitschke R, Stenberg JA, Kessler D, Kessler A, Baldwin IT. 2008.** Shared signals - ‘Alarm calls’ from plants increase apparency to herbivores and their enemies in nature. *Ecology Letters* **11**: 24–34.
- Hamann E, Blevins C, Franks SJ, Jameel MI, Anderson JT. 2021.** Climate change alters plant–herbivore interactions. *New Phytologist* **229**: 1894–1910.

- Hanafy HEM, El-sayed W. 2013.** efficacy of bio-and chemical insecticides in the control of *Tuta absoluta* (Meyrick) and *Helicoverpa armigera* (Hubner) infesting tomato plants. *Australian Journal of Basic and Applied Sciences* 7: 943–948.
- Hanley ME, Fegan EL. 2007.** Timing of cotyledon damage affects growth and flowering in mature plants. *Plant, Cell and Environment* 30: 812–819.
- Hoffmeister M, Wittkopper N, Junker RR. 2016.** Herbivore-induced changes in flower scent and morphology affect the structure of flower-visitor networks but not plant reproduction. *Oikos* 125: 1241–1249.
- Holopainen JK. 2004.** Multiple functions of inducible plant volatiles. *Trends in Plant Science* 9: 529–533.
- Holopainen JK, Blande JD. 2012.** Molecular plant volatile communication. *Advances in Experimental Medicine and Biology* 739: 17–31.
- Huda AKMN, Bari MA, Rahman M. 2009.** Asexual propagation of eggplant (*Solanum melongena* L.) through encapsulated axillary buds. *Plant Tissue Culture and Biotechnology* 19: 263–288.
- Hwang K, Susila H, Nasim Z, Jung JY, Ahn JH. 2019.** Arabidopsis ABF3 and ABF4 Transcription Factors Act with the NF-YC Complex to Regulate SOC1 Expression and Mediate Drought-Accelerated Flowering. *Molecular Plant* 12: 489–505.
- Imai R, Moses MS, Bray EA. 1995.** Expression of an ABA-induced gene of tomato in transgenic tobacco during periods of water deficit. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 46: 1077–1084.
- Johnson SN, Matthias E, Susan HE. 2016.** Roots under attack: Contrasting plant responses to below- and aboveground insect herbivory. *New Phytologist* 2: 413–418
- Jiang X, Lubini G, Hernandez-Lopes J, Rijnsburger K, Veltkamp V, de Maagd RA, Angenot GC, Bemer M. 2022.** FRUITFULL-like genes regulate flowering time and inflorescence architecture in tomato. *Plant Cell* 34: 1002–1019.
- Jin R, Klasfeld S, Zhu Y, Fernandez Garcia M, Xiao J, Han SK, Konkol A, Wagner D. 2021.** LEAFY is a pioneer transcription factor and licenses cell reprogramming to floral fate. *Nature Communications* 12: 1–14.
- Kalra G, Lal MA. 2018.** Physiology of flowering. In: *Plant Physiology, Development and Metabolism*. 797–819.
- Kassi AK, Javed H, Mukhtar T. 2019.** Screening of different aubergine cultivars against infestation of brinjal fruit and shoot borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* guenee). *Pakistan Journal of Zoology* 51: 603–609.
- Kolady DE, Lesser W. 2008.** Potential welfare benefits from the public-private partnerships: A case of genetically engineered eggplant in India. *Journal of Food, Agriculture and Environment* 6: 333–340.
- Koo AJ. 2018.** Metabolism of the plant hormone jasmonate: a sentinel for tissue damage and master regulator of stress response. *Phytochemistry Reviews* 17: 51–80.
- Kumari I. 2018.** *Florigen and Theory of flowering*.
- Lee J, Lee I. 2010.** Regulation and function of SOC1, a flowering pathway integrator. *Journal of Experimental Botany* 61: 2247–2254.

- Li J, Xu Y, Niu Q, He L, Teng Y, Bai S. 2018.** Abscisic acid (ABA) promotes the induction and maintenance of pear (*Pyrus pyrifolia* white pear group) flower bud endodormancy. *International Journal of Molecular Sciences* **19**.
- Liu Y, Yang J, Yang M. 2015.** Pathways of flowering regulation in plants. *Chinese Journal of Biotechnology*. **31**(11):1553-1566.
- Liu H, Timko MP. 2021.** Jamonic acid signaling and molecular crosstalk with other phytohormones. *International Journal of Molecular Sciences* **22**.
- Mack AL. 2000.** Did fleshy fruit pulp evolve as a defence against seed loss rather than as a dispersal mechanism? *Journal of Biosciences* **25**: 93–97.
- Martignago D, Siemiatkowska B, Lombardi A, Conti L. 2020.** Abscisic acid and flowering regulation: Many targets, different places. *International Journal of Molecular Sciences* **21**.
- Massad TJ. 2013.** Ontogenetic differences of herbivory on woody and herbaceous plants: A meta-analysis demonstrating unique effects of herbivory on the young and the old, the slow and the fast. *Oecologia* **172**: 1–10.
- Mauch-Mani B, Mauch F. 2005.** The role of abscisic acid in plant-pathogen interactions. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* **8**: 409–414.
- Maynard LD, Slinn HL, Glassmire AE, Matarrita-Carranza B, Dodson CD, Nguyen TT, Burroughs MJ, Dyer LA, Jeffrey CS, Whitehead SR. 2020.** Secondary metabolites in a neotropical shrub: spatiotemporal allocation and role in fruit defense and dispersal. *Ecology* **101**: e03192.
- Meena AK. 2014.** Seasonal incidence of shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* G.) on brinjal in relation to weather parameters in hyper arid region of Rajasthan. *The Ecoscan* **6**: 339–343.
- Mithöfer A, Boland W. 2012.** Plant defense against herbivores: Chemical aspects. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* **63**: 431–450.
- Molinero-Rosales N, Jamilena M, Zurita S, Gómez P, Capel J, Lozano R. 1999.** FALSIFLORA, the tomato orthologue of FLORICAULA and LEAFY, controls flowering time and floral meristem identity. *Plant Journal* **20**: 685–693.
- Molinero-Rosales N, Latorre A, Jamilena M, Lozano R. 2004.** SINGLE FLOWER TRUSS regulates the transition and maintenance of flowering in tomato. *Planta* **218**: 427–434.
- Moraes TS, Dornelas MC, Martinelli AP. 2019.** FT/TFL1: Calibrating plant architecture. *Frontiers in Plant Science* **10**.
- Mothershed K, Marquis RJ. 2000.** Fitness impacts on herbivory through indirect effects on plant-pollinator interactions in *Oenothera macrocarpa*. *Ecology* **81**: 30–40.
- Navarro C, Abelenda JA, Cruz-Oró E, Cuéllar CA, Tamaki S, Silva J, Shimamoto K, Prat S. 2011.** Control of flowering and storage organ formation in potato by FLOWERING LOCUS T. *Nature* **478**: 119–122.
- Nayak SB, Rao KS, Mekala S. 2021.** Management of important insect-pest of eggplant (*Solanum melongena* L.). In: *Solanum melongena: Production, Cultivation and Nutrition*. 299–322.

- Nevo O, Valenta K, Tevlin AG, Omeja P, Styler SA, Jackson DJ, Chapman CA, Ayasse M. 2017a.** Fruit defence syndromes: the independent evolution of mechanical and chemical defences. *Evolutionary Ecology* **31**: 913–923.
- Nevo O, Valenta K, Tevlin AG, Omeja P, Styler SA, Jackson DJ, Chapman CA, Ayasse M. 2017b.** Fruit defence syndromes: the independent evolution of mechanical and chemical defences. *Evolutionary Ecology* **31**: 913–923.
- Odgerel K, Jose J, Karsai-Rektenwald F, Ficzek G, Simon G, Végvári G, Bánfalvi Z. 2022.** Effects of the repression of GIGANTEA gene StGI.04 on the potato leaf transcriptome and the anthocyanin content of tuber skin. *BMC Plant Biology* **22**: 1–18.
- Padmanabhan C, Zhang X, Jin H. 2009.** Host small RNAs are big contributors to plant innate immunity. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* **12**: 465–472.
- Paige KN. 1992.** Overcompensation in response to mammalian herbivory: from mutualistic to antagonistic interactions. *Ecology* **73**: 2076–2085.
- Pashalidou FG, Lambert H, Peybernes T, Mescher MC, de Moraes CM. 2020.** Bumble bees damage plant leaves and accelerate flower production when pollen is scarce. *Science* **368**: 881–884.
- Pauwels L, Morreel K, de Witte E, Lammertyn F, van Montagu M, Boerjan W, Inzé D, Goossens A. 2008.** Mapping methyl jasmonate-mediated transcriptional reprogramming of metabolism and cell cycle progression in cultured Arabidopsis cells. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* **105**: 1380–1385.
- Pnueli L, Carmel-Goren L, Hareven D, Gutfinger T, Alvarez J, Ganai M, Zamir D, Lifschitz E. 1998.** The SELF-PRUNING gene of tomato regulates vegetative to reproductive switching of sympodial meristems and is the ortholog of CEN and TFL1. *Development* **125**: 1979–1989.
- Prasad T v., Bhardwaj R, Gangopadhyay KK, Arivalagan M, Bag MK, Meena BL, Dutta M. 2014.** Biophysical and biochemical basis of resistance to fruit and shoot borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* guenee) in eggplant. *Indian Journal of Horticulture* **71**: 67–71.
- Reissig GN, Oliveira TF de C, Oliveira RP de, Posso DA, Parise AG, Nava DE, Souza GM. 2021.** Fruit Herbivory Alters Plant Electrome: Evidence for Fruit-Shoot Long-Distance Electrical Signaling in Tomato Plants. *Frontiers in Sustainable Food Systems* **5**: 1–14.
- Reshma M, Behera PK, Dohling PNK, Nayak GS. 2019.** Impact of few Insecticides molecules against Brinjal shoot and fruit borer *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen. On Fruit Yield. *International Journal of Chemical Studies* **7**: 909–911.
- Riboni M, Test AR, Galbiati M, Tonelli C, Conti L. 2016.** ABA-dependent control of GIGANTEA signalling enables drought escape via up-regulation of FLOWERING LOCUS T in Arabidopsis thaliana. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **67**: 6309–6322.
- Rusman Q, Lucas-Barbosa D, Poelman EH, Dicke M. 2019a.** Ecology of Plastic Flowers. *Trends in Plant Science* **24**: 725–740.
- Rusman Q, Poelman EH, Nowrin F, Polder G, Lucas-Barbosa D. 2019b.** Floral plasticity: Herbivore-species-specific-induced changes in flower traits with contrasting effects on pollinator visitation. *Plant Cell and Environment* **42**: 1882–1896.



- Schaefer HM, Schmidt V, Winkler H. 2003.** Testing the defence trade-off hypothesis: How contents of nutrients and secondary compounds affect fruit removal. *Oikos* **102**: 318–328.
- Schiestl FP, Kirk H, Bigler L, Cozzolino S, Desurmont GA. 2014.** Herbivory and floral signaling: phenotypic plasticity and tradeoffs between reproduction and indirect defense. *New Phytologist* **203**: 257–266.
- Schroeder JI, Kuhn JM. 2006.** Abscisic acid in bloom. *Nature* **439**: 277–278.
- Searle I, He Y, Turck F, Vincent C, Fornara F, Kröber S, Amasino RA, Coupland G. 2006.** The transcription factor FLC confers a flowering response to vernalization by repressing meristem competence and systemic signaling in Arabidopsis. *Genes and Development* **20**: 898–912.
- Seibert T, Abel C, Wahl V. 2020.** Flowering time and the identification of floral marker genes in *Solanum tuberosum* ssp. *andigena*. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **71**: 986–996.
- Serrano-Mislata A, Goslin K, Zheng B, Rae L, Wellmer F, Graciet E, Madueño F. 2017.** Regulatory interplay between LEAFY, APETALA1/CAULIFLOWER and TERMINAL FLOWER1: New insights into an old relationship. *Plant Signaling and Behavior* **12**: 1–4.
- Shimada S, Ogawa T, Kitagawa S, Suzuki T, Ikari C, Shitsukawa N, Abe T, Kawahigashi H, Kikuchi R, Handa H, et al. 2009.** A genetic network of flowering-time genes in wheat leaves, in which an APETALA1/FRUITFULL-like gene, VRN1, is upstream of FLOWERING LOCUS T. *Plant Journal* **58**: 668–681.
- Shu K, Chen Q, Wu Y, Liu R, Zhang H, Wang S, Tang S, Yang W, Xie Q. 2016.** ABSCISIC ACID-INSENSITIVE 4 negatively regulates flowering through directly promoting Arabidopsis FLOWERING LOCUS C transcription. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **67**: 195–205.
- Shukla A, Parthak SC, Agrawal RK. 1997.** Seasonal incidence of okra shoot and fruit borer *Earias vittella* (Fab.) and effect of temperature on its infestation level. *Advances in Plant Entomology* **10**: 169–172.
- Sidhu AS, Bal SS, Behera TK, Rani M. 2004.** An outlook in hybrid eggplant breeding. *Journal of New Seeds* **6**: 15–29.
- Siemiatkowska B, Chiara M, Badiger BG, Riboni M, D’Avila F, Braga D, Salem MAA, Martignago D, Colanero S, Galbiati M, et al. 2022.** GIGANTEA Is a Negative Regulator of Abscisic Acid Transcriptional Responses and Sensitivity in Arabidopsis. *Plant & cell physiology* **63**: 1285–1297.
- Singla P, Brar Bhullar M, Kaur P. 2018.** Biological studies on brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee. *Journal of Entomology and Zoology Studies* **6**: 161–165.
- Sinniah GD, Adikaram NKB, Abayasekara CL. 2013.** Differential defence responses expressed in mango (*Mangifera indica*) cultivars against *Colletotrichum gloeosporioides*. *Indian Phytopathology* **66**: 34–40.
- Sol Genomics Network (SGN).** *USDA NAL*.
- Song YH, Ito S, Imaizumi T. 2013.** Flowering time regulation: photoperiod- and temperature- sensing in leaves **18**: 575–583

- Soyk S, Müller NA, Park SJ, Schmalenbach I, Jiang K, Hayama R, Zhang L, van Eck J, Jiménez-Gómez JM, Lippman ZB. 2017.** Variation in the flowering gene SELF PRUNING 5G promotes day-neutrality and early yield in tomato. *Nature Genetics* **49**: 162–168.
- Spadafora A, Mazzuca S, Chiappetta FF, Parise A, Perri E, Innocenti AM. 2008.** Oleuropein-Specific- $\beta$ -Glucosidase Activity Marks the Early Response of Olive Fruits (*Olea europaea*) to Mimed Insect Attack. *Agricultural Sciences in China* **7**: 703–712.
- Spoel SH, Koornneef A, Claessens SMC, Korzelius JP, van Pelt JA, Mueller MJ, Buchala AJ, Métraux JP, Brown R, Kazan K, et al. 2003.** NPR1 modulates cross-talk between salicylate- and jasmonate-dependent defense pathways through a novel function in the cytosol. *Plant Cell* **15**: 760–770.
- Staswick PE. 2008.** JAZing up jasmonate signaling. *Trends in Plant Science* **13**: 66–71.
- Stommel JR, Whitaker BD, Haynes KG, Prohens J. 2015.** Genotype  $\times$  environment interactions in eggplant for fruit phenolic acid content. *Euphytica* **205**: 823–836.
- Taher D, Solberg S, Prohens J, Chou YY, Rakha M, Wu TH. 2017a.** World vegetable center eggplant collection: Origin, composition, seed dissemination and utilization in breeding. *Frontiers in Plant Science* **8**: 1–12.
- Taher D, Solberg S, Prohens J, Chou YY, Rakha M, Wu TH. 2017b.** World vegetable center eggplant collection: Origin, composition, seed dissemination and utilization in breeding. *Frontiers in Plant Science* **8**: 1–12.
- Thaler JS, Bostock RM. 2004.** Interactions between abscisic-acid-mediated responses and plant resistance to pathogens and insects. *Ecology* **85**: 48–58.
- Turgeon R. 1989.** The Sink-Source Transition in Leaves. *Annual Review of Plant Physiology and Plant Molecular Biology* **40**: 119–138.
- Umesh KP, Pandey PP, Kumar M, Pandit SS. 2022.** An untapped plant defense: Eggplants steroidal glycoalkaloid solasonine confers deterrence against the Oriental leafworm *Spodoptera litura*. *Entomologia Generalis* **42**: 101–116.
- Verma V, Ravindran P, Kumar PP. 2016.** Plant hormone-mediated regulation of stress responses. *BMC Plant Biology* **16**: 1–10.
- Wang Y, Li L, Ye T, Lu Y, Chen X, Wu Y. 2013.** The inhibitory effect of ABA on floral transition is mediated by ABI5 in Arabidopsis. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **64**: 675–684.
- Wang S, Yang Y, Chen F, Jiang J. 2022.** Functional diversification and molecular mechanisms of FLOWERING LOCUS T/TERMINAL FLOWER 1 family genes in horticultural plants. *Molecular Horticulture* **2**: 1–13.
- Wang Y, Zhang LT, Feng YX, Guo SS, Pang X, Zhang D, Geng ZF, Du SS. 2019.** Insecticidal and repellent efficacy against stored-product insects of oxygenated monoterpenes and 2-dodecanone of the essential oil from *Zanthoxylum planispinum* var. *dintanensis*. *Environmental Science and Pollution Research* **26**: 24988–24997.
- War AR, Paulraj MG, Ahmad T, Buhroo AA, Barkat H, Ignacimuthu S, Sharma HC. 2012.** Mechanisms of plant defense against insect herbivores. *Plant Signaling and Behavior* **7**: 1306–1320.

- Wastermack C, Hause B. 2002.** Jasmonates and octadecanoids: Signals in plant stress responses and development. *Progress in Nucleic Acid Research and Molecular Biology* **72**: 165–221.
- Weng L, Bai X, Zhao F, Li R, Xiao H. 2016.** Manipulation of flowering time and branching by overexpression of the tomato transcription factor SIZFP2. *Plant Biotechnology Journal* **14**: 2310–2321.
- Whitehead SR, Bowers MD. 2014a.** Chemical ecology of fruit defence: Synergistic and antagonistic interactions among amides from Piper. *Functional Ecology* **28**: 1094–1106.
- Whitehead SR, Bowers MD. 2014b.** Chemical ecology of fruit defence: Synergistic and antagonistic interactions among amides from Piper. *Functional Ecology* **28**: 1094–1106.
- Wu J, Baldwin IT. 2010.** New insights into plant responses to the attack from insect herbivores. *Annual Review of Genetics* **44**: 1–24.
- Xing LB, Zhang D, Li YM, Shen YW, Zhao CP, Ma JJ, An N, Han MY. 2015.** Transcription profiles reveal sugar and hormone signaling pathways mediating flower induction in apple (*Malus domestica* Borkh.). *Plant and Cell Physiology* **56**: 2052–2068.
- Xiong F, Ren JJ, Yu Q, Wang YY, Lu CC, Kong LJ, Otegui MS, Wang XL. 2019.** AtU2AF65b functions in abscisic acid mediated flowering via regulating the precursor messenger RNA splicing of ABI5 and FLC in Arabidopsis. *New Phytologist* **223**: 277–292.
- Xiong L, Zhu JK. 2003.** Regulation of abscisic acid biosynthesis. *Plant Physiology* **133**: 29–36.
- Yan L, Zhai Q, Wei J, Li S, Wang B, Huang T, Du M, Sun J, Kang L, Li CB, et al. 2013.** Role of Tomato Lipoxygenase D in Wound-Induced Jasmonate Biosynthesis and Plant Immunity to Insect Herbivores. *PLoS Genetics* **9**.
- Zhang Y, Turner JG. 2008.** Wound Induces endogenous jasmonates stunt plant growth by inhibiting mitosis. *PLoS ONE* **3**: e3699.
- Zhou S, Jander G. 2022.** Molecular ecology of plant volatiles in interactions with insect herbivores. *Journal of Experimental Botany* **73**: 449–462.
- Zhu Y, Klasfeld S, Jeong CW, Jin R, Goto K, Yamaguchi N, Wagner D. 2020.** TERMINAL FLOWER 1-FD complex target genes and competition with FLOWERING LOCUS T. *Nature Communications* **11**.
- Züst T, Agrawal AA. 2017.** Trade-Offs Between Plant Growth and Defense Against Insect Herbivory: An Emerging Mechanistic Synthesis. *Annual Review of Plant Biology* **68**: 513–534.

# Chapter 4

**Summary and future directions**

## 4. Summary and future directions

### 4.1. Chapter 1: Introduction

The increasing need for food with the increasing population has changed agriculture dramatically after World War II (Reganold *et al.*, 1990; Brodth *et al.*, 2011). With the high demand and development of new technologies, farming has become mechanized. Synthetic pesticide usage increased crop production enormously and helped to bring a green revolution. However, conventional synthetic chemicals impart long-lasting negative impacts on society and the environment (Bernhardt *et al.*, 2017). A growing population has started to prefer crops cultivated without harmful chemicals (Reganold *et al.*, 1990). However, eco-friendly cultivation practices increase production costs and lower productivity (Abubakar & Attanda, 2013). Consequently, their usage remains limited in society. Therefore, the need for developing better alternatives persists (Dubey *et al.*, 2010).

Sustainable agriculture is defined as environment-friendly cultivation practices with adequate crop yield (Dubey *et al.*, 2010), and at the same time cost-effective so that a large population can incorporate it into their traditional practices (Brodth *et al.*, 2011). Here chemical and molecular ecology give researchers a platform. It is the study of chemicals involved in interactions between organisms (Pickett *et al.*, 1997). It describes the origins, and functions of naturally produced chemicals used in communications between interacting organisms. With the advancement of technologies and the amalgamation of different science disciplines like genomics, transcriptomics, metabolomics, ecology, etc. it has been possible to develop novel techniques to elucidate the structure and quantity of chemicals produced, released, or perceived by organisms (Sylvie *et al.*, 2016). These studies can help to find novel botanicals and semiochemicals that can have a direct application in pest management, and productivity enhancement. Botanicals, which are used as biopesticides, and biofertilizers currently account for approximately 10 % of the global market (Ahmed *et al.*, 2022). Further chemical and molecular ecology-based studies of plants and other interacting organisms can contribute to sustainable agriculture.

I tried to understand the interaction between eggplant (*Solanum melongena* L., Solanaceae), an important crop of tropics and subtropics, and its major insect pest eggplant shoot and fruit borer (ESFB, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee, Lepidoptera: Pyralidae) during two of ESFB's growth stages- adult and larva. A detailed review of common ESFB management practices is given in chapter 1 of this thesis.

Based on the eggplant-ESFB interaction, my two Ph.D. objectives were formulated.

1. Understanding the role of eggplant volatiles in ESFB adult's host location (chapter 2)

2. Understanding eggplant's response to ESFB frugivory (chapter 3)

The major concern associated with current eco-friendly ESFB management practices is that these are labor-, time-, and cost-intensive. As a result of which, their usage by farmers is still limited especially in developing and under-developed countries (Dara, 2019). Chemical ecology allows us to study the chemistry of interacting eggplant-ESFB systems and that knowledge can be translated into bringing effective IPM. In chapter 2, we explored the possibility of using eggplant leaf volatiles to deter ESFB adults and their use in ESFB management.

The eggplant-ESFB system also provides an opportunity to study the chemical basis of plant response to lepidopteran frugivory. From a human perspective, the quality and quantity of fruits are directly related to the economic well-being of our society. If we can explore the frugivore-ESFB system, we can use that knowledge in generating resistant varieties or in developing other sustainable agricultural techniques. In chapter 3, we have reported ESFB-frugivory-associated eggplant signaling and response.

#### **4.2. Chapter 2: Understanding the role of eggplant volatiles in ESFB adult's host location**

Our field observations of gravid ESFB females' behavior, that they (1) can locate and oviposit on solitary eggplants (susceptible varieties), present under the dense and aromatic tree canopy, and (2) oviposit predominantly on leaves, led us to hypothesize that ESFB follows contactless leaf olfactory cues for host location. We also observed that ESFB does not oviposit on the leaves of the Himalayan eggplant variety RL22, which is ESFB-resistant. This indicated the presence of repellants in RL22s' leaf-blend. We investigated leaf-volatiles of six susceptible varieties and RL22. The GCMS-based volatile profile showed the presence of geraniol, and two other volatiles uniquely released by RL22-leaves. Foliar geraniol application on susceptible varieties reduced oviposition (>90%) both in the controlled environment and the agricultural field. We also identified RL22's geraniol synthase gene (*SmGS*) and characterized (heterologous expression using *Escherichia coli* system, followed by *in-vitro* characterization) the protein. RNA interference (RNAi)-based (virus-induced gene silencing or VIGS) silencing of RL22's

*SmGS* rendered RL22 ESFB-susceptible. Loss of ESFB-deterrence phenotype could be recovered by foliar geraniol application. Following are the key discoveries from this work.

#### **4.2.1. Geraniol as ESFB-deterrent**

Geraniol, a monoterpene alcohol, is already known to have a role in lepidopteran herbivore management. Geraniol's role in lepidopteran herbivores' oviposition deterrence [*Epiphyas postvittana* (Lepidoptera: Tortricidae) (Suckling *et al.*, 1996); *Tineola bisselliella* (Lepidoptera: Tineidae) (Plarre *et al.*, 1997)], fecundity reduction [*Plodia interpunctella* (Hübner) (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae) (Moawad & Ebadah, 2021)], modulation of egg biochemical properties [*Spodoptera frugiperda* (Lepidoptera: Noctuidae) (Guedes *et al.*, 2020), egg hatching impairment [*Plodia interpunctella* (Hübner) (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae) (Moawad & Ebadah, 2021)], larval feeding deterrence [*Plodia interpunctella* (Hübner) (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae) (Moawad & Ebadah, 2021)], hampering larval growth [*Glyphodes pyloalis* (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae) (Yazdani *et al.*, 2013); [*Spodoptera exigua* (Lepidoptera: Noctuidae) (Nobsathian *et al.*, 2021), increasing larval mortality [*Plodia interpunctella* (Hübner) (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae) (Moawad & Ebadah, 2021)]; [*Helicoverpa armigera* and *Spodoptera litura* (Lepidoptera: Noctuidae) (Chen & Viljoen, 2010; Kaur *et al.*, 2019); [*Spodoptera frugiperda* (Lepidoptera: Noctuidae) (Diédhiou *et al.*, 2021)], and reducing adult longevity [*Plodia interpunctella* (Hübner) (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae) (Moawad & Ebadah, 2021)] is well documented. Even though geraniol's use in insect management has been known, the eggplant genome with the potential of geraniol production was not known which is shown by this study for the first time.

Geraniol is naturally emitted by many aromatic plants which have been used for intercropping with eggplants traditionally, like fennel, marigold, coriander, etc. (Chanthai *et al.*, 2012; Sujayanand *et al.*, 2015; Elmassry *et al.*, 2018; Iamba & Yaubi, 2021). The fact that this age-old intercropping technique is still successful in reducing the ESFB population, suggests the possibility of geraniol-based methods being a susceptible solution.

#### **4.2.2. Use of geraniol in IPM**

Geraniol can be synthesized chemically from other monoterpenes like pinene and citral, or isolated from natural resources like citronella oil by distillation (Gerke *et al.*, 2020). Industrial production is as high as 1000 tons/ year (Lapczynski *et al.*, 2008). As a result of the high production rate, the cost has been reduced to as low as 1000 ₹ kg<sup>-1</sup> or 12 \$ kg<sup>-1</sup>

(IndiaMART, 2022). Low cost and high availability make geraniol application on agricultural lands an easy solution to be used in pest management. Several studies have documented the use of nanoparticles made of dextran (Nee *et al.*, 2019), pluronic f-127 (Yegin *et al.*, 2015), zinc oxide (Farokhcheh *et al.*, 2021),  $\beta$ -cyclodextrin (Hadian *et al.*, 2017), zein (Oliveira *et al.*, 2018), chitosan/ gum Arabic (Sampathkumar *et al.*, 2020; Shakiba *et al.*, 2020), etc. for geraniol application. Together, geraniol-based ESFB repellants can be a cheap and effective strategy to push ESFB adults away from the eggplant field. In IPM, geraniol-based repellants can be implemented. For better push-pull strategy-based repellants with geraniol along with ESFB traps can be used together. More such studies will help to identify more crops' antixenosis factors and those also can be used in agriculture.

#### **4.2.3. *SmGS* as a selection marker**

Plant breeding programs select desirable traits. These traits can be qualitative (traits controlled by few genes having distinguishable effects) or quantitative (traits controlled by quantitative trait loci containing a large number of genes having minute effects). Dependent on the nature of the trait, the difficulty in plant breeding techniques varies (Merrick *et al.*, 2021). Therefore, the discovery of new traits, which bring disease resistance, is always in demand. This trait of geraniol production can be included in breeding programs. RL22 variety can be used for hybridization with susceptible, and high-yield varieties. We also identified RL22's *GS*, which can be used as a selection marker or overexpressed in vegetative tissues of susceptible varieties to deter ESFB.

#### **4.2.4. Future directions**

- i. A future study on finding differences in *SmGS* sequences, transcriptional rates, post-transcriptional modifications, protein activities, etc. between RL22 and other susceptible varieties, will help to incorporate geraniol-production traits effectively into breeding programs.
- ii. To find whether the geraniol emission by RL22 is season-, photoperiod- or circadian rhythm-dependent and most importantly, whether it is tuned to the ESFB oviposition timing will require further studies.
- iii. Effective geraniol formulation preparation to be used in pest management is a part of future investigation. A large-scale field survey of geraniol spraying on susceptible



eggplant varieties can be done soon which will help to understand the actual potential of geraniol usage in agriculture. Simultaneously, it is essential to look into the effect of geraniol spray on insects' beneficial microbes and insects, natural enemies, and other trophic levels.

### **4.3. Chapter 3: Understanding eggplant's response to ESFB frugivory**

We investigated phenotypic variations between ESFB-infested and healthy fruit-bearing eggplant branches. Fruit infestation induced flowering and fruiting. Ultra-performance liquid chromatography coupled to electrospray ionization, and quadrupole-time of flight mass spectrometry (UPLC-ESI-QTOF)-based phytohormone profile and quantitative reverse transcription polymerase chain reaction (RT-qPCR)-based gene expression profile of fruits, apical part of the shoots, and leaves showed one particular phytohormone-abscisic acid (ABA) biogenesis in infested fruits and its transport from fruits to leaves through shoots. Also, frugivory led to a change in the expression of flowering-related genes in leaves, apical buds, and fruits, which explained flowering induction. Simulated frugivory by exogenous ABA applications both on fruits, and sink leaves induced flowering at the apical bud. The key discoveries of this chapter are-

#### **4.3.1. Lepidopteran frugivory-associated, and ABA-mediated plant response**

The role of ABA in abiotic stress is predominantly studied (Zhang *et al.*, 2006; Yoshida *et al.*, 2019). Few studies have shown the role of ABA in biotic stress, especially during plant-pathogen interactions (Cao *et al.*, 2011; Chan, 2012). When plant and chewing insect interaction is concerned, in most cases ABA is found to synergistically act with JA, and ethylene (ET) (Erb *et al.*, 2012). However, in this study, for the first time, we documented ABA playing the main role in frugivory-associated plant response.

#### **4.3.2. Fruit-to-sink leaf systemic signaling: Sink-sink signaling**

Leaf-leaf systemic signal transductions are well-documented in many systems (Nguyen *et al.*, 2018; Parmagnani & Maffei, 2022). Few studies have documented root-shoot, root-leaf, leaf-root, and leaf-flower signaling as well (Kessler & Baldwin, 2007; Kessler & Halitschke, 2007; Gil *et al.*, 2008; Tegeder & Masclaux-Daubresse, 2018). However, knowledge of fruit-to-shoot signaling is scarce. Fruit is known to be a sink organ as the photoassimilates are known to be one-way traffic towards it (Tegeder & Masclaux-Daubresse, 2018). Our observation that flowering is induced at the apical nodes upon

frugivory indicated that fruits are capable of generating systemic signals. ABA is found to be a major signaling molecule here, which is induced in the fruits after two days, followed by in the pedicels and shoots after four days, and in the young leaves after five days of frugivory. Therefore, ABA participated in long-distance signaling. As fruits, and young leaves both function as sink organs, this signaling can also be termed sink-sink signaling.

#### **4.3.3. ABA sprays can increase eggplant yield**

Previous studies reported that the exogenous ABA application promotes flowering (Cui *et al.*, 2013; Conti *et al.*, 2014). Similarly, in this study, we report that frugivory induces ABA, which promotes flowering at the apical bud of eggplant. Also, ABA spraying on sink leaves induced flowering. This observation opens up the possibility of ABA usage in agricultural fields to increase yield. Also, high ABA-producing varieties can be selected for cultivation, and incorporated into breeding programs. ABA biosynthetic and catabolism genes- *9-cis-epoxycarotenoid dioxygenase (SmNCED)*, and *ABA 8' hydroxylase* can be used as markers to select varieties.

#### **4.3.4. Ecological aspects**

From an ecological perspective, it can be perceived as frugivory-induced flowering is a plant's adaptive response in anticipation of fruit loss to recover or compensate for the fruit/seed loss which is similar to vegetative/ reproductive compensation after mammalian grazing (Paige, 1992). On the other hand, induced flowering and fruiting can ensure a sustained food supply for ESFB. From a human perspective, the fruit-frugivore interaction is understood as an antagonistic relationship. However, this interacting system can also share a mutualistic relationship to maintain coexistence.

#### **4.3.5. Future directions**

- i. A future study on frugivory-associated plant responses using ABA deplete eggplant will validate the role of ABA in fruit-frugivore interaction.
- ii. ABA-induced flowering is a multi-step process, as discussed in section 3.4 and fig. 3.12. It is poorly understood how ABA signaling leads to the flowering induction. Various proposed models suggest different interactions between these two. Which one or more of these are involved in the frugivory-associated ABA-mediated flowering will have to be studied by separately silencing each one of them. To better understand which genes

promoted flowering, the transcript-dynamics study of multiple genes is required. A high-throughput method like next-generation sequencing (NGS) will be required to shortlist the flowering-related gene targets. Upon ABA silencing, the levels of those genes can be monitored to better understand the frugivory-associated ABA-flowering pathway.

iii. A study of ESFBs' oral secretion components is required to find the effector molecule that triggers eggplants' response.

iv. The usage of ABA-based formulation in increasing eggplant fruit yield will be an applied aspect.

Together, this thesis reiterates the importance of the integration of metabolomics and biotechnological methods with ecological and conventional agricultural ones for discovering new pest management solutions as well as for increasing our knowledge of plant-insect interactions.

#### 4.4. References

**Abubakar MS, Attanda ML. 2013.** The concept of sustainable agriculture: Challenges and prospects. *IOP Conference Series: Materials Science and Engineering* **53**.

**Ahmed M, Javeed A, Sajid AR, Ullah S. 2022.** Biopesticides: A healthy alternative of hazardous chemical pesticides, current development, and status in China. *Biomedical Letters* **8**: 98–108.

**Alam SN, Hossain MI, Rouf FMA, Jhala RC, Patel MG, Rath LK, Sengupta A, Baral K, Shylesha AN, Satpathy S, et al. 2006.** Implementation and Promotion of an IPM Strategy for Control of Eggplant Fruit and Shoot Borer in South Asia. *Technical Bulletin No. 36. AVRDC publication number 06-672. AVRDC – The World Vegetable Center, Shanhua, Taiwan.*

**Bantz A, Camon J, Froger JA, Goven D, Raymond V. 2018.** Exposure to sublethal doses of insecticide and their effects on insects at cellular and physiological levels. *Current Opinion in Insect Science* **30**: 73–78.

**Bernhardt ES, Rosi EJ, Gessner MO. 2017.** Synthetic chemicals as agents of global change. *Frontiers in Ecology and the Environment* **15**: 84–90.

**Brodth S, Six J, Feenstra G, Ingels C, Campbell D. 2011.** Sustainable Agriculture. *Soil, Agriculture, and Agricultural Biotechnology*.

**Cao FY, Yoshioka K, Desveaux D. 2011.** The roles of ABA in plant-pathogen interactions. *Journal of Plant Research* **124**: 489–499.

**Chan Z. 2012.** Expression profiling of ABA pathway transcripts indicates crosstalk between abiotic and biotic stress responses in Arabidopsis. *Genomics* **100**: 110–115.

**Chanthai S, Prachakoll S, Ruangviriyachai C, Luthria DL. 2012.** Influence of extraction methodologies on the analysis of five major volatile aromatic compounds of

citronella grass (*Cymbopogon nardus*) and lemongrass (*Cymbopogon citratus*) grown in thailand. *Journal of AOAC International* **95**: 763–772.

**Chatterjee ML, Mondal S. 2012.** Sustainable management of key Lepidopteran insect pests of vegetables. *Acta Horticulturae* **958**: 147–154.

**Chen W, Viljoen AM. 2010.** Geraniol - A review of a commercially important fragrance material. *South African Journal of Botany* **76**: 643–651.

**Choudhary B, Gaur K. 2009.** The Development and regulation of *Bt* brinjal in India (eggplant/ aubergine). *International Service for the Acquisition of Agri-biotech Applications Brief* **38**.

**Conti L, Galbiati M, Tonelli C. 2014.** ABA and the floral transition. In: Abscisic Acid: Metabolism, Transport, and Signaling. 365–384.

**Cui Z, Zhou B, Zhang Z, Hu Z. 2013.** Abscisic acid promotes flowering and enhances LcAP1 expression in Litchi chinensis Sonn. *South African Journal of Botany* **88**: 76–79.

**Dar SA, Wani AR, Muneer, Sofi A, Pathana SS. 2017.** IPM for brinjal shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis*)-A review. *Indian Journal of Entomology* **79**: 130.

**Dara SK. 2019.** The New Integrated Pest Management Paradigm for the Modern Age. *Journal of Integrated Pest Management* **10**.

**Diédhiou CA, Sembene PM, Omar Dieng E hadji, Diome T. 2021.** Evaluation of the bio-insecticidal effect of geraniol on the larvae of *Spodoptera frugiperda*. *Science Archives* **02**: 281–286.

**Dubey NK, Shukla R, Kumar A, Singh P, Prakash B. 2010.** Prospects of botanical pesticides in sustainable agriculture. *Current Science* **98**: 479–480.

**Elmassry MM, Kormod L, Labib RM, Farag MA. 2018.** Metabolome-based volatiles mapping of roasted umbelliferous fruits aroma via HS-SPME GC/MS and peroxide levels analyses. *Journal of Chromatography B: Analytical Technologies in the Biomedical and Life Sciences* **1099**: 117–126.

**Erb M, Meldau S, Howe GA. 2012.** Role of phytohormones in insect-specific plant reactions. *Trends in Plant Science* **17**: 250–259.

**Farokhchah M, Hejazian L, Akbarnejad Z, Pourabdolhossein F, Hosseini SM, Mehraei TM, Soltanpour N. 2021.** Geraniol improved memory impairment and neurotoxicity induced by zinc oxide nanoparticles in male wistar rats through its antioxidant effect. *Life Sciences* **282**: 119823.

**Gerke J, Frauendorf H, Schneider D, Wintergoller M, Hofmeister T, Poehlein A, Zebec Z, Takano E, Scrutton NS, Braus GH. 2020.** Production of the fragrance geraniol in peroxisomes of a product-tolerant baker's yeast. *Frontiers in Bioengineering and Biotechnology* **8**.

**Gil PM, Gurovich L, Schaffer B, Alcayaga J, Rey S, Iturriaga R. 2008.** Root to leaf electrical signaling in avocado in response to light and soil water content. *Journal of Plant Physiology* **165**: 1070–1078.

**Gressel J. 2011.** Low pesticide rates may hasten the evolution of resistance by increasing mutation frequencies. *Pest Management Science* **67**: 253–257.

**Guedes CA, Teixeira VW, Dutra KA, Navarro DMAF, Cruz GS, Lapa Neto CJC, Correia AA, Sandes JM, Brayner FA, Alves LC, et al. 2020.** Evaluation of *Piper marginatum* (Piperales: Piperaceae) oil and geraniol on the embryonic development of *Spodoptera frugiperda* (Lepidoptera: Noctuidae) in comparison to formulated products. *Journal of Economic Entomology* **113**: 239–248.

**Guedes RNC, Walse SS, Throne JE. 2017.** Sublethal exposure, insecticide resistance, and community stress. *Current Opinion in Insect Science* **21**: 47–53.

**Hadian Z, Maleki M, Abdi K, Atyabi F, Mohammadi A, Khaskar R. 2017.** Preparation and characterization of nanoparticle  $\beta$ -cyclodextrin: geraniol inclusion complexes. *Indian Journal of Pharmaceutical Research* **17**: 39–51.

**Home page - BES.**

**Iamba K, Yaubi T. 2021.** Incorporating lemon grass (*Cymbopogon citratus* L.) and marigold (*Tagetes erecta* L.) as non-host barrier plants to reduce impact of flea beetle (*Chaetocnema confinis* C.) in cabbage (*Brassica oleracea* var. capitata L.). *Acta Entomology and Zoology* **2**: 95–101.

**IndiaMART. 2022.** IndiaMART- Indian Manufacturers Suppliers Exporters Directory, India Exporter Manufacturer.

**Islam M, Choudhury M, Maleque M, Mondal M, Hassan K, Khan A. 2019.** Management of brinjal shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* Guen.) using selected bio-rational insecticides. *Fundamental and Applied Agriculture* **4**: 1.

**Kaur G, Ganjewala D, Bist V, Verma PC. 2019.** Antifungal and larvicidal activities of two acyclic monoterpenes; citral and geraniol against phytopathogenic fungi and insects. *Archives of Phytopathology and Plant Protection* **52**: 458–469.

**Kessler D, Baldwin IT. 2007.** Making sense of nectar scents: The effects of nectar secondary metabolites on floral visitors of *Nicotiana attenuata*. *Plant Journal* **49**: 840–854.

**Kessler A, Halitschke R. 2007.** Specificity and complexity: the impact of herbivore-induced plant responses on arthropod community structure. *Current Opinion in Plant Biology* **10**: 409–414.

**Lalita, Suman D, Kashyap L. 2020.** Biology and mechanisms of resistance to brinjal shoot and fruit borer: A review. *Journal of Entomology and Zoology Studies* **8**: 2111–2118.

**Lapczynski A, Bhatia SP, Foxenberg RJ, Letizia CS, Api AM. 2008.** Fragrance material review on geraniol. *Food and Chemical Toxicology* **46**: 160–170.

**Mandal D, Baral K, Talekar NS. 2008.** Integrated pest management of brinjal shoot and fruit borer, *Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee. *Journal of Applied Zoological Researches* **19**: 42–45.

**Meena AK. 2014.** Seasonal incidence of shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* G.) on brinjal in relation to weather parameters in hyper arid region of Rajasthan. *The Ecoscan* **6**: 339–343.

**Merrick LF, Burke AB, Chen X, Carter AH. 2021.** Breeding with major and minor genes: genomic selection for quantitative disease resistance. *Frontiers in Plant Science* **12**: 1–22.

- Moawad SS, Ebadah IMA. 2021.** Assessment of some botanical oils impact on biology of *Plodia interpunctella* (Hübner) (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae). *Wulfenia* **28**: 2–13.
- Nayak SB, Rao KS, Mekala S. 2021.** Management of important insect-pest of eggplant (*Solanum melongena* L.). *Solanum melongena*: Production, Cultivation and Nutrition. 299–322.
- Nee TW, Ring LC, Arumugam V, Yee JLC, Hin LW, Yusof FAM, Noor MAM, Yenn TW. 2019.** Sustained release geraniol nanoparticles inhibit human axillary odor-causing bacteria. *Arabian Journal for Science and Engineering* **44**: 103–109.
- Nguyen CT, Kurenda A, Stolz S, Chételat A, Farmer EE. 2018.** Identification of cell populations necessary for leaf-to-leaf electrical signaling in a wounded plant. *Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences of the United States of America* **115**: 10178–10183.
- Nobsathian S, Saiyaitong C, Koul O, Pluempanupat W, Bullangpoti V, Kumrungsee N. 2021.** The insecticidal potential of *Piper ribesoides* (Piperales: Piperaceae) extracts and isolated allelochemicals and their impact on the detoxification enzymes of *Spodoptera exigua* (Lepidoptera: Noctuidae). *Phytoparasitica* **49**: 659–673.
- Oliveira JLD, Campos EVR, Pereira AES, Pasquoto T, Lima R, Grillo R, Andrade DJ de, Santos FA dos, Fraceto LF. 2018.** Zein nanoparticles as eco-friendly carrier systems for botanical repellents aiming sustainable agriculture. *Journal of Agricultural and Food Chemistry* **66**: 1330–1340.
- Oommen, 2004.**
- Paige KN. 1992.** Overcompensation in response to mammalian herbivory: from mutualistic to antagonistic interactions. *Ecology* **73**: 2076–2085.
- Parmagnani AS, Maffei ME. 2022.** Calcium signaling in plant-insect interactions. *Plants* **11**.
- Pickett JA, Wadhams LJ, Woodcock CM. 1997.** Developing sustainable pest control from chemical ecology. *Agriculture, Ecosystems and Environment* **64**: 149–156.
- Plarre R, Poschko M, Prozell S, Frank A, Wohlgemuth R, Phillips JK. 1997.** Effects of oil of cloves and citronellol, two commercially available repellants, against the webbing cloths moth *Tineola bisselliella* Hum. (Lepidoptera: Tineidae). *Anzeiger für Schädlingskunde, Pflanzenschutz und Umweltschutz* **70**: 45–50.
- Reganold JP, Papendick RI, Parr JF. 1990.** Sustainable Agriculture. *Scientific American* **262**: 112–121.
- Sampathkumar K, Tan KX, Loo SCJ. 2020.** Developing Nano-Delivery Systems for Agriculture and Food Applications with Nature-Derived Polymers. *iScience* **23**: 101055.
- Satyabrata N, Rukmini M, Kumar JR. 2021.** Molecular basis of insect resistance in plants: Current updates and future prospects. *Research Journal of Biotechnology* **16**: 194–205.
- Shakiba S, Astete CE, Paudel S, Sabliov CM, Rodrigues DF, Louie SM. 2020.** Emerging investigator series: Polymeric nanocarriers for agricultural applications: Synthesis, characterization, and environmental and biological interactions. *Environmental Science: Nano* **7**: 37–67.

- Stommel JR, Whitaker BD, Haynes KG, Prohens J. 2015.** Genotype × environment interactions in eggplant for fruit phenolic acid content. *Euphytica* **205**: 823–836.
- Suckling DM, Karg G, Gibb AR, Bradley SJ. 1996.** Electroantennogram and oviposition responses of *Epiphyas postvittana* (Lepidoptera: Tortricidae) to plant volatiles. *New Zealand Journal of Crop and Horticultural Science* **24**: 323–333.
- Sujayanand GK, Sharma RK, Shankarganesh K, Saha S, Tomar RS. 2015.** Crop diversification for sustainable insect pest management in eggplant (Solanales: Solanaceae). *Florida Entomologist* **98**: 305–314.
- Sylvie B, Lucas C, Smadja C. 2016.** *Omics in Chemical Ecology*.
- Tegeder M, Masclaux-Daubresse C. 2018.** Source and sink mechanisms of nitrogen transport and use. *New Phytologist* **217**: 35–53.
- Tehranchian P, Norsworthy JK, Powles S, Bararpour MT, Bagavathiannan M v., Barber T, Scott RC. 2017.** Recurrent sublethal-dose selection for reduced susceptibility of palmer amaranth (*Amaranthus palmeri*) to Dicamba. *Weed Science* **65**: 206–212.
- Yadav A, Sachan SK, Kumar A. 2017.** Evaluation of some integrated pest management modules against shoot and fruit borer (*Leucinodes orbonalis* Guenee) in brinjal (*Solanum melongena* L.). *Plant Archives* **17**: 457–462.
- Yazdani E, Sendi JJ, Aliakbar A. 2013.** Chemical composition, toxicity and physiological effects of essential oil of *Rosemarinus officinalis* on lesser mulberry pyralid, *Glyphodes pyloalis* Walker (Lepidoptera: Pyralidae). *Journal of Crop Protection* **2**: 461–476.
- Yegin Y, Perez-Lewis KL, Zhang M, Akbulut M, Taylor TM. 2015.** Development and characterization of geraniol-loaded polymeric nanoparticles with antimicrobial activity against foodborne bacterial pathogens. *Journal of Food Engineering* **170**: 64–71.
- Yoshida T, Christmann A, Yamaguchi-Shinozaki K, Grill E, Fernie AR. 2019.** Revisiting the Basal Role of ABA – Roles Outside of Stress. *Trends in Plant Science* **24**: 625–635.
- Zhang J, Jia W, Yang J, Ismail AM. 2006.** Role of ABA in integrating plant responses to drought and salt stresses. *Field Crops Research* **97**: 111–119.

# Curriculum Vitae (CV)

## **Personal Information:**

Name: **Rituparna Ghosh**

Date of Birth: 31.05.1995

Place of Birth: Kolkata, West Bengal

Nationality: India

Language: English, Bengali, Hindi

Email: rituparna.ghosh@students.iiserpune.ac.in,  
ghosh1995.rituparna@gmail.com

Contact No.: (+91)-8698143478

## **Education:**

2016-2022: **Integrated Ph. D**

Indian Institute of Science Education and Research (IISER), Pune, Dr. Homi Bhabha Road, Pashan, Pune 411008, Maharashtra, India

2018-2022: **Ph.D. (Agricultural biotechnology)**

Thesis supervisor: Dr. Sagar Pandit

Agricultural Biotechnology and Chemical Ecology (ABCE) Lab, IISER, Pune

2016-2018: **Master of Science (Biology)** (8.9/ 10 CGPA)

2013-2016: **Bachelor of Science (Microbiology)** (8.4/ 10 CGPA)

St. Xavier's College, University of Calcutta, India

## **Publications:**

1. **Ghosh, R.**, Metze, D., Sant, S., Shaikh, M., Deshpande, A., Firake, D. M. and Pandit, S\*. (2023). Chemical ecology of Himalayan eggplant variety's antixenosis: Identification of geraniol as an oviposition deterrent against the eggplant shoot and fruit borer. **New Phytologist** (<https://doi.org/10.1111/nph.18877>)

2. **Ghosh, R.**, Gavali, T., Baruah, A., Dutta, K., Jain, D., and Pandit, S\*. (2023) Abscisic acid-mediated fruit to shoot signaling leading flowering and fruiting in eggplants upon shoot and fruit borer infestation (In preparation).

3. Firake, D. M.<sup>1</sup>, **Ghosh, R.**<sup>1</sup>, Kumar, M.<sup>1</sup>, Milton, A. A. P., Sanjukta, R., Behere, G. T., Pandit, S\*. (2022). Bioactivity of *Zanthoxylum armatum* fruit extracts against *Spodoptera frugiperda* and *Tuta absoluta*. **Journal of Plant Diseases and Protection**. (<https://doi.org/10.1007/s41348-022-00652-1>)

<sup>1</sup> **Author contributed equally.**

4. Binayak, G., Paranjape, S., Subaharan, K., Munikrishnappa, V., Ghate, H., **Ghosh, R.**, Pandit, S\*. (2023). A wound-induced sesquiterpene mediates aggregation in tortoise beetles (In preparation).

## **Fellowships and awards:**

1. **Prime minister research fellowship (PMRF)** in the discipline of **agriculture and food engineering** (2019) awarded by Ministry of Education, India (only candidate selected)

2. **CSIR-NET Ph.D. fellowship** (2017) awarded by Human Research Development Group, India (rank- 65)



3. **INSPIRE fellowship** (2013) awarded by the Department of Science and Technology, India

4. **Central sector scheme of scholarship** (2013) awarded by Ministry of Human Resource Development, India

**Teaching assistant and mentorship:**

- **Introductory biology II: Cellular and molecular biology** (BIO102), IISER, Pune, India (2018, duration- 6 months)
- **Ecology and evolution** (BIO201), IISER, Pune, India (2018, duration- 6 months)